Citation: Carr, Susan, Lhussier, Monique, Forster, Natalie, Goodall, Deborah and Geddes, Lesley (2014) Outreach programmes for health improvement of Traveller Communities: a synthesis of evidence. Public Health Research, 2 (3). ISSN 2050-4381

Published by: ##publisher##

URL: ##official_url##

This version was downloaded from Northumbria Research Link: http://nrl.northumbria.ac.uk/17366/

Northumbria University has developed Northumbria Research Link (NRL) to enable users to access the University’s research output. Copyright © and moral rights for items on NRL are retained by the individual author(s) and/or other copyright owners. Single copies of full items can be reproduced, displayed or performed, and given to third parties in any format or medium for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes without prior permission or charge, provided the authors, title and full bibliographic details are given, as well as a hyperlink and/or URL to the original metadata page. The content must not be changed in any way. Full items must not be sold commercially in any format or medium without formal permission of the copyright holder. The full policy is available online: http://nrl.northumbria.ac.uk/policies.html

This document may differ from the final, published version of the research and has been made available online in accordance with publisher policies. To read and/or cite from the published version of the research, please visit the publisher’s website (a subscription may be required.)
Outreach programmes for health improvement of Traveller Communities: a synthesis of evidence

Susan M Carr, Monique Lhussier, Natalie Forster, Deborah Goodall, Lesley Geddes, Mark Pennington, Angus Bancroft, Jean Adams and Susan Michie
Outreach programmes for health improvement of Traveller Communities: a synthesis of evidence

Susan M Carr,¹* Monique Lhussier,¹ Natalie Forster,¹ Deborah Goodall,¹ Lesley Geddes,¹ Mark Pennington,² Angus Bancroft,³ Jean Adams⁴ and Susan Michie⁵

¹Faculty of Health and Life Sciences, Northumbria University, Newcastle upon Tyne, UK
²Department of Health Services Research and Policy, London School of Health & Tropical Medicine, London, UK
³School of Social and Political Science, University of Edinburgh, Edinburgh, UK
⁴Institute of Health & Society, Newcastle University, Newcastle upon Tyne, UK
⁵Division of Psychology and Language Sciences, University College London, London, UK

*Corresponding author

Declared competing interests of authors: Dr Jean Adams has received funding from NIHR Health Technology Assessment, grants from British Heart Foundation, Cancer Research UK, Economic and Social Research Council, Medical Research Council and the National Institute for Health Research for research activity during the conduct of this study.

Published July 2014
DOI: 10.3310/ Phar02030

This report should be referenced as follows:

Public Health Research

ISSN 2050-4381 (Print)
ISSN 2050-439X (Online)

This journal is a member of and subscribes to the principles of the Committee on Publication Ethics (COPE) (www.publicationethics.org/).

Editorial contact: nihredit@southampton.ac.uk

The full PHR archive is freely available to view online at www.journalslibrary.nihr.ac.uk/phr. Print-on-demand copies can be purchased from the report pages of the NIHR Journals Library website: www.journalslibrary.nihr.ac.uk

Criteria for inclusion in the Public Health Research journal

Reports are published in Public Health Research (PHR) if (1) they have resulted from work for the PHR programme, and (2) they are of a sufficiently high scientific quality as assessed by the reviewers and editors.

Reviews in Public Health Research are termed ‘systematic’ when the account of the search appraisal and synthesis methods (to minimise biases and random errors) would, in theory, permit the replication of the review by others.

PHR programme
The Public Health Research (PHR) programme, part of the National Institute for Health Research (NIHR), evaluates public health interventions, providing new knowledge on the benefits, costs, acceptability and wider impacts of non-NHS interventions intended to improve the health of the public and reduce inequalities in health. The scope of the programme is multi-disciplinary and broad, covering a range of interventions that improve public health. The Public Health Research programme also complements the NIHR Health Technology Assessment programme which has a growing portfolio evaluating NHS public health interventions. For more information about the PHR programme please visit the website: www.phr.nihr.ac.uk/

This report
The research reported in this issue of the journal was funded by the PHR programme as project number 10/3004/02. The contractual start date was in June 2011. The final report began editorial review in October 2013 and was accepted for publication in March 2014. The authors have been wholly responsible for all data collection, analysis and interpretation, and for writing up their work. The PHR editors and production house have tried to ensure the accuracy of the authors’ report and would like to thank the reviewers for their constructive comments on the final report document. However, they do not accept liability for damages or losses arising from material published in this report.

This report presents independent research funded by the National Institute for Health Research (NIHR). The views and opinions expressed by authors in this publication are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect those of the NHS, the NIHR, NETSCC, the PHR programme or the Department of Health. If there are verbatim quotations included in this publication the views and opinions expressed by the interviewees are those of the interviewees and do not necessarily reflect those of the authors, those of the NHS, the NIHR, NETSCC, the PHR programme or the Department of Health.

© Queen’s Printer and Controller of HMSO 2014. This work was produced by Carr et al. under the terms of a commissioning contract issued by the Secretary of State for Health. This issue may be freely reproduced for the purposes of private research and study and extracts (or indeed, the full report) may be included in professional journals provided that suitable acknowledgement is made and the reproduction is not associated with any form of advertising. Applications for commercial reproduction should be addressed to: NIHR Journals Library, National Institute for Health Research, Evaluation, Trials and Studies Coordinating Centre, Alpha House, University of Southampton Science Park, Southampton SO16 7NS, UK.

Published by the NIHR Journals Library (www.journalslibrary.nihr.ac.uk), produced by Prepress Projects Ltd, Perth, Scotland (www.prepress-projects.co.uk).
Public Health Research Editor-in-Chief

Professor Catherine Law  Professor of Public Health and Epidemiology, Unit Head, Centre for Paediatric Epidemiology and Biostatistics, UCL Institute of Child Health, UK

NIHR Journals Library Editor-in-Chief

Professor Tom Walley  Director, NIHR Evaluation, Trials and Studies and Director of the HTA Programme, UK

NIHR Journals Library Editors

Professor Ken Stein  Chair of HTA Editorial Board and Professor of Public Health, University of Exeter Medical School, UK

Professor Andree Le May  Chair of NIHR Journals Library Editorial Group (EME, HS&DR, PGfAR, PHR journals)

Dr Martin Ashton-Key  Consultant in Public Health Medicine/Consultant Advisor, NETSCC, UK

Professor Matthias Beck  Chair in Public Sector Management and Subject Leader (Management Group), Queen’s University Management School, Queen’s University Belfast, UK

Professor Aileen Clarke  Professor of Public Health and Health Services Research, Warwick Medical School, University of Warwick, UK

Dr Tessa Crilly  Director, Crystal Blue Consulting Ltd, UK

Dr Peter Davidson  Director of NETSCC, HTA, UK

Ms Tara Lamont  Scientific Advisor, NETSCC, UK

Professor Elaine McColl  Director, Newcastle Clinical Trials Unit, Institute of Health and Society, Newcastle University, UK

Professor William McGuire  Professor of Child Health, Hull York Medical School, University of York, UK

Professor Geoffrey Meads  Professor of Health Sciences Research, Faculty of Education, University of Winchester, UK

Professor Jane Norman  Professor of Maternal and Fetal Health, University of Edinburgh, UK

Professor John Powell  Consultant Clinical Adviser, National Institute for Health and Care Excellence (NICE), UK

Professor James Raftery  Professor of Health Technology Assessment, Wessex Institute, Faculty of Medicine, University of Southampton, UK

Dr Rob Riemsma  Reviews Manager, Kleijnen Systematic Reviews Ltd, UK

Professor Helen Roberts  Professor of Child Health Research, University College London, UK

Professor Helen Snooks  Professor of Health Services Research, Institute of Life Science, College of Medicine, Swansea University, UK

Please visit the website for a list of members of the NIHR Journals Library Board:
www.journalslibrary.nihr.ac.uk/about/editors

Editorial contact: nihredit@southampton.ac.uk

NIHR Journals Library  www.journalslibrary.nihr.ac.uk
Abstract

Outreach programmes for health improvement of Traveller Communities: a synthesis of evidence

Susan M Carr,1* Monique Lhussier,1 Natalie Forster,1 Deborah Goodall,1 Lesley Geddes,1 Mark Pennington,2 Angus Bancroft,3 Jean Adams4 and Susan Michie5

1Faculty of Health and Life Sciences, Northumbria University, Newcastle upon Tyne, UK
2Department of Health Services Research and Policy, London School of Health & Tropical Medicine, London, UK
3School of Social and Political Science, University of Edinburgh, Edinburgh, UK
4Institute of Health & Society, Newcastle University, Newcastle upon Tyne, UK
5Division of Psychology and Language Sciences, University College London, London, UK

*Corresponding author

Background: The term ‘Traveller Communities’ refers to a complex population group encompassing Romani Gypsies, Irish Travellers, Welsh Travellers, Scottish Travellers, Roma, New Travellers, Travelling Showpeople, Circus People and Boat Dwellers. A lack of reliable demographic data combined with nomadic lifestyles leads to potential invisibility in health service planning and results in unmet needs. Outreach has been utilised as a key strategy to engage Traveller Communities in health improvement interventions.

Aim: To synthesise the evidence on outreach programmes to improve the health of Traveller Communities.

Design: Scoping, economic and realist reviews were employed with the following objectives: (1) to quantify and classify the evidence concerning Traveller Communities’ health; (2) to estimate the costs of different types of outreach and determine which might be considered cost-effective and (3) to develop explanations of how, for whom and in what circumstances outreach works best.

Methods: Comprehensive searches of electronic databases and grey literature were undertaken using a broad search strategy to identify publications relevant to Traveller Communities and health. The following databases were searched: Web of Knowledge, MEDLINE, The British Library’s Electronic Table of Contents (Zetoc), Cumulative Index to Nursing and Allied Health Literature (CINAHL), Applied Social Sciences Index and Abstracts (ASSIA), Social Services Abstracts, British Humanities Index, PsycArticles, Allied and Complementary Medicine Database (AMED), ProQuest Nursing and Allied Health Source, International Bibliography of the Social Sciences (IBSS) and Sociological Abstracts. Searches were conducted between August 2011 and November 2011. No restrictions on inclusion were imposed according to type of journal, publication date (up to the date of searching) or country of research or practice. Foreign-language publications were excluded. This formed a core literature base to be drawn on by the different arms of the review. Expert hearings involving Traveller Community members and outreach workers were also undertaken to refine and validate emerging findings.
**Findings:** Two hundred and seventy-eight articles were included in the scoping review, which highlighted the emergent nature of the evidence on outreach interventions for Traveller Communities. While much research describes the needs of Traveller Communities, as yet there has been little response to this in the form of discussion and evaluation of outreach and other interventions that might improve their health. From an economic perspective, the data available suggest that the cost of providing mobile services to travellers is high; improving accessibility of services and signposting Traveller Communities is cheaper and may be equally effective. The realist synthesis generated an explanatory framework of why outreach might lead to certain outcomes depending on the particular circumstances. The extent to which workers are trusted by the Community and whether or not the intervention focus is negotiated both have clear impacts on intervention success. Individuals engage differentially with outreach interventions, leading to participation, behaviour change or social capital improvement outcomes.

**Conclusions:** Outreach workers need clarity about the purpose of their intervention, in terms of degrees of engagement (leading to the three outcome categories above). Where outreach aims to promote attendance at one-off events such as screening, the worker may not need to have long-established links with the Community. Changing behaviour or developing social capital, on the other hand, is a challenge that needs to build explicitly on long-established, trusting relationships. Any flexibility built into the intervention in terms of negotiating intervention topic can contribute significantly to the outcome. While true engagement with an issue must not be assumed from participation at an event, these events can be used as part of longer-term trust-building strategies. These synthesis approaches offer maximum translational potential for other marginalised groups. There is a need for more theoretically informed evaluations of engagement initiatives, in order to develop transferable lessons around how and for whom interventions work in different contexts. Further research is needed to test the explanatory potential of the framework in other socially excluded groups.

**Funding:** The National Institute for Health Research Public Health Research programme.
Appendix 12 Examples of the categorisation of scoping studies using Aspinall’s framework 165

Appendix 13 Neufeld’s model of engagement populated with Context–Mechanism–Outcome configurations 167
List of tables

TABLE 1  Distribution of research publications according to research approach  26
TABLE 2  Distribution of publications according to topic and evidence type  29
TABLE 3  Distribution of publications according to topic and country of research or practice  29
TABLE 4  Distribution of publications according to topic and type of author  30
List of figures

FIGURE 1 Summary of stages for each study strand 12
FIGURE 2 Flow of citations through the realist review 19
FIGURE 3 Summary of the systematic identification, screening and selection process 22
FIGURE 4 Distribution of publications according to year of publication 22
FIGURE 5 Distribution of publications by country of research or practice 23
FIGURE 6 Distribution of publications according to country of research and practice and description of outreach 23
FIGURE 7 Distribution of publications according to type of author 23
FIGURE 8 Distribution of publications according to country and type of author 24
FIGURE 9 Distribution of publications according to type of author and description of outreach 24
FIGURE 10 Distribution of publications describing outreach according to type of outreach worker 25
FIGURE 11 Distribution of publications according to type of evidence 25
FIGURE 12 Distribution of publications according to evidence type and date of publication 26
FIGURE 13 Distribution of publications describing outreach according to evidence type 27
FIGURE 14 Distribution of research publications describing outreach according to study design 27
FIGURE 15 Distribution of publications according to topic 28
FIGURE 16 Distribution of publications according to topic and description of outreach 31
FIGURE 17 The person–environment model of engagement, incorporating a trust development process applied to Traveller Communities 50
FIGURE 18 Overall explanatory framework for outreach interventions in Traveller Communities, constructed from elements of Neufeld’s model of engagement with Hurley and Mayer et al.’s model of trust, and Fredricks et al.’s typology of individual engagement 51
FIGURE 19 Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Barraclough 2002, Streetly 1987 and Reid 1993 53
| FIGURE 20 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Austerberry 2008 | 56 |
| FIGURE 21 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Darby 2007 | 57 |
| FIGURE 22 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Dignan 2005 | 58 |
| FIGURE 23 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Fitzpatrick 1997 | 59 |
| FIGURE 24 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Leeds GATE | 61 |
| FIGURE 25 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Kelly et al. 2006 | 62 |
| FIGURE 26 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Chiriac 2007 | 63 |
| FIGURE 27 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Health Service Executive 2007 | 64 |
| FIGURE 28 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Rowley 2000 | 66 |
| FIGURE 29 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Pavee Point | 67 |
| FIGURE 30 | Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Friends, Families and Travellers | 68 |
| FIGURE 31 | The inverse role of trust and negotiation, linked with social capital | 77 |
List of boxes

**BOX 1** Websites searched for grey literature  
13

**BOX 2** Broader determinants of Traveller health, adapted from Dahlgren and Whitehead  
47
Glossary

**Anecdotal account**  An account of Traveller Community needs or the delivery of an intervention that is based on the experiences of outreach workers or Traveller Communities and not on research evidence.

**Candidate theories**  Candidate theories refer here to existing theories from the literature that were accessed, confronted to the data and rejected, retained or amended to provide maximum explanatory potential.

**Context–Mechanism–Outcome configurations**  Following Jagosh et al. (Jagosh J, Pluye P, Wong G, Cargo M, Salsberg J, Bush PL, et al. Critical reflections on realist review: insights from customizing the methodology to the needs of participatory research assessment. *Res Synth Methods* 2013;5:131–41. http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/jrsm.1099), Context–Mechanism–Outcome configurations refer to ‘a heuristic used to generate causative explanations pertaining to outcomes in the observed data … One CMO may be embedded in another or configured in a series (in which the outcome of one CMO becomes the context for the next in the chain of implementation steps)’.

**Initial programme theories**  Initial theories were used for their early explanatory potential and as a framework for study selection and data extraction.

**Middle range theories**  Following Jagosh et al. middle range theory ‘is an implicit or explicit explanatory theory that can be used to explain specific parts of programmes and interventions. “Middle-range” means that it can be tested with the observable data and is not abstract to the point of addressing larger social or cultural forces (i.e. grand theories)’.

© Queen’s Printer and Controller of HMSO 2014. This work was produced by Carr et al. under the terms of a commissioning contract issued by the Secretary of State for Health. This issue may be freely reproduced for the purposes of private research and study and extracts (or indeed, the full report) may be included in professional journals provided that suitable acknowledgement is made and the reproduction is not associated with any form of advertising. Applications for commercial reproduction should be addressed to: NIHR Journals Library, National Institute for Health Research, Evaluation, Trials and Studies Coordinating Centre, Alpha House, University of Southampton Science Park, Southampton SO16 7NS, UK.
# List of abbreviations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A&amp;E</td>
<td>accident and emergency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIDS</td>
<td>acquired immunodeficiency syndrome</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHW</td>
<td>community health worker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CINAHL</td>
<td>Cumulative Index to Nursing and Allied Health Literature</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMO</td>
<td>Context–Mechanism–Outcome</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EH</td>
<td>expert hearing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EQ-5D</td>
<td>European Quality of Life-5 Dimensions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GP</td>
<td>general practitioner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIV</td>
<td>human immunodeficiency virus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MRC</td>
<td>Medical Research Council</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NI</td>
<td>Northern Ireland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QOF</td>
<td>Quality and Outcomes Framework</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCT</td>
<td>randomised controlled trial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROI</td>
<td>Republic of Ireland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TB</td>
<td>tuberculosis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Plain English summary

‘Traveller Communities’ include a broad variety of groups of nomadic lifestyle or culture. They experience significant health inequalities and, as a result of experiences of discrimination and eviction, may distrust settled people and services.

This research identified and synthesised the evidence on outreach interventions aiming to improve the health of Traveller Communities through (1) a scoping review of the evidence, (2) an economic review of the evidence on the cost-effectiveness of different types of outreach and (3) a realist review, using theory to explain how and in what circumstances outreach works best. Traveller Community members and outreach workers were involved throughout the review in order to refine the findings.

The 278 studies identified described needs, with less focus on interventions.

Little evidence was available for the economic evaluation. Practice nurses can facilitate access, and may be cost-effective. Traveller Community members can deliver cultural awareness training for moderate costs. Mobile clinics have high costs, but may not provide either value for money or an appealing format for Traveller Communities.

The realist synthesis explained that outreach is likely to result in participation, behaviour change or social capital development. The level of trust that the Community has in the outreach worker influences which topics may be successfully addressed and what level of engagement is most likely to result from the intervention. The more trusted the outreach worker is, the less they need to negotiate the intervention topic and vice versa.

Further research is needed to explore the relevance of these findings to other socially excluded groups.
Scientific summary

Background

The term ‘Traveller Communities’ refers to a complex population group that can be distinguished on multiple dimensions. It encompasses a number of distinct cultural and ethnic groups, including Romani Gypsies, Irish Travellers, Welsh Travellers, Scottish Travellers, Roma, New Travellers, Travelling Showpeople, Circus People and Boat Dwellers. Only estimated figures are available, of between 10 and 12 million Traveller Community members in Europe and between 120,000 and 300,000 in the UK. The lack of reliable demographical data, combined with the mobility of these groups, may lead to their invisibility throughout the planning of health service provision and result in unmet needs. It has also limited the generation of robust evidence on their comparative health status, but points to inequalities across many domains of health. While these groups represent a small proportion of the overall population, they may also share a number of commonalities with a range of socially excluded groups in terms of needs and challenges for service provision. This synthesis of evidence, therefore, contributes to understanding what works to improve the health of Traveller Communities, with the potential to inform understanding of disengaged groups more broadly.

Meeting the multiple and complex needs of excluded groups requires a degree of flexibility and co-ordination across health and social care, which is often unrealised. Outreach has been utilised as a strategy to engage those who, through social exclusion or socioeconomic deprivation, occupy a position on the margins of society. Outreach interventions are often highly individualised, implemented in diverse settings and delivered by a range of people. To date, reports have often described the intervention process and personal qualities of outreach workers, rather than sought to explain how intervention outcomes might occur.

Review aims and objectives

This research aimed to synthesise the evidence on the effectiveness of outreach programmes to improve the health of Traveller Communities, drawing on scoping, realist and economic review processes.

The review objectives were:

- **Scoping**: to quantify and classify the available research evidence concerning the health of Traveller Communities. The choice of scoping review (as opposed to meta-analysis or narrative) was dictated by the quality appraisal of data retrieved on the completion of systematic searches.
- **Economic**: to examine the cost of outreach interventions and determine which approaches might be considered cost-effective.
- **Realist**: to develop an explanation of how outreach works, for whom and in what circumstances.

Methods

**Data sources**

Searches of titles and abstracts were conducted between August 2011 and November 2011 to identify English-language items using the following search strategy: (roma or romanies or romany or gipsy or gypsies or traveler or traveller or travelers or travellers or “travelling community” or “travelling communities” or “traveling community” or “traveling communities”) and (health or outreach).
A number of search strategies were utilised to retrieve grey literature. Websites of organisations that sponsor or conduct relevant research were searched to identify publications of interest. Where the function was available, RSS (Really Simple Syndication) feeds or e-mail alerts were set up in order to keep appraised of new literature.

No restrictions on inclusion were imposed according to type of journal, publication date (up to date of search) or country of research or practice. Foreign-language publications were excluded.

**Study selection**
The titles and abstracts of identified studies were scanned by two reviewers to make an initial assessment of relevance.

The scoping review included all articles focused on the health of Traveller Communities, in order that the evidence on outreach interventions could be placed in the wider health literature context.

The economic review included any article reporting some measure of resource or effectiveness in the delivery of an outreach intervention.

For the realist synthesis, studies were included if they contributed an understanding to at least one of the following initial explanatory theories:

1. The cultural distinctiveness and particular needs of Traveller Communities mean that outreach forms a key ‘bridge’ between them and statutory health services.
2. The cultural background of outreach workers (being a peer) is key to the success of their intervention because it enables them to use the right communication tools.
3. The degree of intervention formality and responsiveness to need are key levers for participation.
4. Key aims of outreach are to tackle health inequalities through engagement, advocacy and education.

**Expert hearing events**
The involvement of key stakeholders, including Traveller Community members, outreach workers and members of Traveller organisations, in a number of expert hearing events formed an important element of the project. They contributed crucial insights into Traveller Community members’ decision-making processes around trust and engagement, helping to validate and refine emerging findings.

**Findings**

**Scoping review**
Two hundred and seventy-eight articles were included and classified using the following characteristics:

- Date of publication: attention to the health of Traveller Communities is increasing, with approximately 50% of articles on the topic published since 2006.
- Reporting of outreach interventions: approximately 25% of articles on the health of Traveller Communities described the implementation of outreach, the majority being anecdotal accounts rather than reporting research findings.
- Evidence type and study design: the 10 articles reporting research findings on outreach interventions were of poor methodological quality, with only one assessed as of moderate quality. The majority of articles consisted of descriptive accounts.
- Country of publication: the majority of articles were published in the UK and Ireland, suggesting more established programmes of work in these countries. Those published in eastern Europe had a stronger focus on outreach.
Type of author and outreach worker: studies describing outreach were often written by health service providers and Traveller or third-sector organisations. Almost all outreach interventions were delivered either by members of Traveller Communities or by mainstream health service providers.

Health focus: approximately 50% of those studies describing outreach focused on improving access to and use of services. Few articles described outreach for children’s health, oral and mental health care and none described outreach for cardiovascular disease or cancer.

While much research describes the needs of Traveller Communities, as yet there is a paucity of robust evaluations of outreach interventions. This mapping of the overall evidence base provided a scaffold on which the economic review and realist synthesis could build.

**Economic review**

Interventions which use mobile clinics to bring health services to Travellers are associated with the highest costs reported, with little confidence that they provide either value for money or an appealing format for Traveller Communities. The employment of full-time outreach workers generates moderate costs, with impacts that may not be primarily improved health. Practice nurses are well placed to facilitate access to primary care and may represent a cost-effective resource. The broader literature suggests that outreach is more effective when delivered by workers who share the ethnicity of the recipients. The training and use of outreach workers from Traveller Communities to promote vaccination and access to antenatal care, in particular, would merit rigorous evaluation.

The implementation of protocol changes, such as texting appointment reminders, is unlikely to be expensive and might be considered the minimum acceptable action to facilitate access to health care by Travellers. Literature examples also suggest that cultural awareness sessions can be delivered successfully by Travellers for modest costs. A recent Department of Health publication suggested an additional payment to general practitioners (GPs) for the registration of Travellers to offset losses in practice income from missed Quality and Outcomes Framework points and to incentivise outreach. Such a funding mechanism would require reliable identification of Travellers, which is an acknowledged issue. In conjunction with the changes outlined above, an appropriate payment for the registration of Traveller Community members by GPs might be effective in improving access to primary health care.

**Realist review**

An explanatory framework detailing how, for whom and in what circumstances outreach interventions work with Traveller Communities was developed from a combination of synthesising the literature and key existing theoretical constructs. This included a model of person–environment engagement, a typology of individual engagement and a model of trust development. Realist thinking is articulated in the form of Context–Mechanism–Outcome (CMO) configurations.

Contexts form the background from which interventions can lead to favourable outcomes. Outreach workers enter the Community with a trust status, which is linked to their ethnic background, their connections to the Traveller Community and their history of working with them. The more trusted the outreach worker is, the less imperative it is that they negotiate the intervention focus. This inverse role of trust and negotiation forms a key context for outreach.

Mechanisms are the respondents’ engagement reasoning that has been triggered in response to the outreach intervention.

Outcomes are the observable and reported results from this engagement process. Outcomes from outreach interventions were grouped in (1) participation, (2) behaviour change or (3) social capital development.

Three sets of CMO configurations offer an explanation of how, for whom and in what circumstances each outcome group is most likely to occur.
The first set of CMO configurations shows how outreach may lead to participation, without this necessarily entailing a depth of questioning of prior attitudes, beliefs or practices. These interventions were implemented in a context where the outreach worker had an initial neutral trust status, which was offset by a variety of negotiation strategies, concurring to explain either participation or non-participation in a programme. For example, a study describing a specialist health visitor from the settled community with prior connections to the Community and a remit broad enough to allow responsiveness to emerging needs (e.g. help with filling in paperwork) is likely to lead to participation. Such interventions have a potential to be used as part of a broader trust-building exercise, thus leading to increased time-effectiveness for subsequent interventions.

The second set of CMO configurations demonstrates how outreach interventions may lead to a change in behaviour. This necessitates the participants to engage with the intervention, a mechanism that was triggered when the outreach worker was highly trusted and sometimes influential within the Community. A study identified individuals well respected within the Community, who were able to initiate conversations to promote safer sex practices. Although the topic of the intervention was not negotiated, the position of the outreach worker meant that individuals in their networks changed behaviour.

The third set of CMO configurations features the impact of organisations that have long-standing relationships with the Communities, and have demonstrated commitment and reliability. Outreach workers come with a ‘trusted brand’ that facilitates early engagement. Their established links also involve statutory services, funding bodies and educational institutions, and thus offer the opportunity to significantly work towards longer-terms goals of social capital development. Typically, these interventions involve the training of outreach workers from the Community, and the purposes of outreach are both broad and responsive to expressed needs.

This analysis has highlighted how outreach interventions, if implemented cognisant of (a) the contextual constraints pertaining to this group and (b) the outcomes that the intervention can reasonably be expected to achieve, have the potential to increase the receptiveness of Traveller Communities to health interventions, and their ability to engage with them.

**Conclusions**

The scoping review offered an effective platform from which to engage in the economic evaluation and in realist reviewing. Encouraging the participation of Traveller Community members in research actually shared similar features with outreach. Working with Traveller organisations with established positions of trust to organise expert hearing events proved to be an effective engagement method. Realist synthesis offers great potential in developing the kind of cross-cutting theoretical insights that explain how potentially low-cost interventions such as outreach can work, with whom and in what circumstances.

The inverse role of trust and negotiation identified in this report has, when linked to social network theory, tremendous explanatory potential for why programmes may or may not be successful in engaging other disengaged groups. Capitalising on the inroads into these dense but marginalised social networks offered by community representative organisations is one of the ways in which research effectiveness might be maximised. Other key additions include the need to consider carefully the entry points in a Community, and the potential and realistic impacts of an intervention. The classification developed here around participation, behaviour change and social capital development presents a useful starting point, which will apply in other families of health improvement interventions.

Much of the research endeavour surrounding Traveller Communities has been devoted to better understanding their cultural, historical and ethnic differences. While this is an important research field in its own right, its potential to explain why certain interventions work better than others is limited. We suggest that, instead, patterns of mobility and their consequent impact on access to services should be considered,
but only with an appreciation of the importance of trust and social bonds. The cost-effectiveness of research and practice efforts in implementing group-specific strategies could be greatly improved by pursuing the kinds of theoretical insights developed here.

Recommendations for future research

- Testing of the explanatory framework with other disengaged populations would answer questions relating to the engagement of groups with different degrees of connectedness and trust in ‘mainstream’ institutions.
- Research examining the relationships between trust and belonging to a target group, and the impact of this on outreach effectiveness, has potential to add further depth and nuance to the model developed. Implications could then be drawn on how outreach interventions can best contribute to reducing health inequalities.
- There is a need to put greater focus on theory-informed evaluations, with measurement of intermediate outcomes. Where possible, research on outreach interventions should detail not only the programme strategies employed but also insight into people’s reasoning around their engagement decisions.
- Further research is needed evaluating interventions to improve the health of socially excluded groups. In particular, the economic review suggested that the training and use of outreach workers from Traveller Communities to promote vaccination and access to antenatal care is worthy of further research.
- The great emphasis put in research and practice development on implementing group-specific strategies could be greatly improved by pursuing the kinds of theoretical insights developed here. A programme of research is called for, focusing on strategies to initiate and sustain the engagement of socially excluded communities in health improvement initiatives.

Funding

Funding for this study was provided by the Public Health Research programme of the National Institute for Health Research.
Chapter 1  Introduction

This chapter discusses the background to, and an overview of the focus of, this review. Definitions and distinguishing characteristics of Traveller Communities, the demographics of these populations and their commonalities are first discussed. This is followed by an illustration of the health inequalities experienced by these groups and the limited amount of evidence examining the effectiveness of interventions to improve the health of Traveller Communities. Finally, the complex and undertheorised nature of outreach is described, alongside the challenges this poses for evaluation.

Background

Traveller Communities

Definitions and distinguishing characteristics

The term ‘Traveller Communities’ refers to a complex population group that can be characterised by multiple and diverse dimensions. As such, defining Traveller Communities is not straightforward,¹ and the use of terms such as ‘Gypsy’ and ‘Traveller’ is contested both within and outside Traveller Communities.² The phrase ‘Traveller Communities’ is used as an overarching term to describe multiple cultural and ethnic groups with diverse histories and customs, including Romani Gypsies, Irish Travellers, Welsh Travellers, Scottish Travellers, Roma, New Travellers, Travelling Showpeople, Circus People and Boat Dwellers.¹ While a nomadic lifestyle is one distinguishing dimension of Traveller Communities, frequency of travel may vary within these groups, classified by Niner³ as follows:

- full-time Travellers
- seasonal Travellers
- holiday Travellers
- special-occasion Travellers
- settled Travellers.

Although nomadism is often an important component of Traveller Community lives, a definition of Traveller Communities which rests solely on the basis of a travelling lifestyle is inadequate. Ethnic identity is not lost when members of the Communities settle,¹ and cultural practices, the importance of extended family, language and preference for self-employment have all been highlighted as important aspects of Traveller Community identity regardless of the frequency of travel.⁴ Given this complexity, the definition of Traveller Communities in legal terms has been difficult.⁵ The Race Relations Act recognises Roma, Gypsies and Irish Travellers as distinct ethnic groups, but does not afford the same protection to New Travellers and Occupational Travellers.⁶ The following definition of Traveller Communities provided by the Housing Act was adopted for this review because of its inclusivity:

Persons with a cultural tradition of nomadism or of living in a caravan; and all other persons of a nomadic habit of life, whatever their race or origin, including: i) such persons who, on grounds only of their own or their family’s or dependent’s educational or health needs or old age, have ceased to travel temporarily or permanently; and ii) members of an organised group of travelling showpeople or circus people (whether or not travelling together as such).

Great Britain 2004⁷

For the purpose of this report, the terms ‘Traveller Communities’, ‘Traveller Community’, ‘Gypsies and Travellers’ will be used to refer to all Traveller Community subgroups, except where referring only to a specific group (e.g. Roma or Showpeople). The term ‘settled community’ will be used to refer to non-Traveller community members.
Population size
Although it is estimated that there are between 10 and 12 million Roma and Travellers in Europe\(^8\) and between 120,000 and 300,000 members of Traveller Communities living in the UK,\(^9\) no definitive figures exist. The most recent figures from the biannual Gypsy and Traveller caravan count report 18,730 Gypsy and Traveller caravans in England,\(^10\) 924 caravans in Wales\(^11\) and 684 Gypsy and Traveller households living on sites or encampments in Scotland.\(^12\) However, the caravan count has been criticised for its reliability on account of the fact that it counts caravans rather than people and excludes the estimated two-thirds\(^13\) of Traveller Community members who live in housing.\(^14,15\) Following the longstanding absence of Traveller Communities from national population surveys, Gypsy and Irish Traveller Communities were included as ethnic categories in the national census, the General Household Survey and the Health Survey for England in 2011.\(^16\) The 2011 UK Census reports 57,680 Gypsies and Irish Travellers living in England and Wales.\(^17\) However, this is likely to be a significant underestimate owing to reluctance of Traveller Community members to self-identify due to fear of discrimination, low levels of literacy impacting on ability to complete census forms, failure to engage marginalised groups such as members of Traveller Communities living on unauthorised sites, and the inclusion of only those Traveller Communities recognised as ethnic groups.\(^18\) Drawing together the figures from Local Authority Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessments across England, the Irish Traveller Movement in Britain\(^18\) reports that the total population of Traveller Communities in England in 2012 was 122,785.

The lack of reliable data on the demography of Traveller Communities, combined with the mobility of these groups, may lead to their invisibility throughout the planning of health service provision and result in needs being unmet.\(^19\) Dar et al.\(^16\) conducted a geographical mapping of the numbers of Traveller Communities using existing data sources and compared this with knowledge of Traveller Communities, immunisation service provision and estimated immunisation rates among Health Protection Units surveyed in England. Knowledge of Health Protection Units of Traveller Community populations and their uptake of immunisation was found to be low in a number of areas and there was no apparent association between service provision and numbers of Traveller Community members in a local area. Traveller Communities account for a small proportion of the total current UK population of 63.2 million, even when considering upper estimates of numbers. Any intervention targeted at improving Traveller Community health is, therefore, likely to have a very limited impact on overall population health.

Commonalities with other marginalised populations
While Traveller Communities represent a small proportion of the overall population, health policy highlights a number of commonalities with regard to needs and challenges for service provision across a range of socially excluded groups, including Traveller Communities.\(^20\) The synthesis of evidence on outreach interventions for the health improvement of Traveller Communities, therefore, contributes to understanding what works to improve the health of other disengaged or marginalised groups, and therefore to the achievement of ‘resulting economies of scale and purpose by identifying common needs and service specifications across groups’ (p. 6).\(^20\) The life circumstances of marginalised groups and the corresponding lack of responsiveness by services often results in costly patterns of service use by these groups, for example multiple or frequent attendance and reliance on acute services such as accident and emergency (A&E) as opposed to utilisation of primary care.\(^20\) As such, efforts to improve the health of excluded groups and the accessibility and uptake of health services may contribute to reducing costs associated with the treatment of illness. The focus on subsections of the population who experience particularly acute health disparities can also be justified morally. As Marmot\(^21\) comments, ‘Reducing health inequalities is a matter of fairness and social justice’ (p. 15). While a focus only on the most disadvantaged sections of the population will not alone alleviate the social gradient of health inequalities, it is acknowledged that the intensity of intervention needs to be tailored to the degree of disadvantage experienced, and that more concentrated efforts will be needed to tackle the multiple and extensive disadvantage experienced by some groups.\(^21\)
Health needs of Traveller Communities

This report does not attempt to provide a comprehensive overview of the health status and needs of Traveller Communities, which is reported extensively elsewhere. Rather, it aims to illustrate the spectrum of health inequalities experienced by Traveller Communities which outreach interventions might be seeking to address.

Traveller Community health status

The lack of data on the Traveller Community population has limited the generation of robust evidence on their comparative health status and, as such, findings need to be interpreted with caution. However, the available evidence points to inequalities experienced by Traveller Communities across many domains of health.

General health and well-being

Traveller Communities have been reported to have poorer general health and well-being than other groups. The mortality of Traveller Communities in the Republic of Ireland (ROI) was found to be three and a half times greater than that of the general population, dropping only 13% compared with a decline of 35% in the general population over the last 20 years.

The health status of Traveller Communities in the UK is also significantly worse than that of other socioeconomically disadvantaged or ethnic minority groups. Traveller Communities scored poorer on measures of overall health than age–sex matched comparators [assessed using the European Quality of Life-5 Dimensions (EQ-5D) measure of health, mean difference 0.12; p=0.001] as well as on all individual dimensions of mobility, self-care, usual activities, pain or discomfort and anxiety and depression. These differences in health status between Traveller and settled communities remain even after controlling for smoking status as well as age and sex. Peters et al. also found Traveller Communities to have significantly poorer health than African Caribbean, Pakistani Muslim and white ethnic groups, as assessed using the EQ-5D (mean scores of 74.9, 83.5, 92.6, and 85.5, respectively; p<0.001).

Traveller Communities reported higher levels of anxiety (mean scores of 9.0 compared with scores of 6.2 for African Caribbean and Pakistani Muslim participants, and 5.7 for white participants) and depression (mean scores of 6.3 for Traveller Communities, 4.2 for African Caribbean participants, 3.8 for Pakistani Muslim participants and 3.1 for white participants), as assessed using the Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale (HADS). Qualitative studies which found that Traveller Communities clearly identified with symptoms of mental health and distress provide further evidence in support of concerns around mental health in these groups. Furthermore, high rates of suicide are reported among Traveller Communities, with three times the rates of suicides among Irish Travellers between 2000 and 2006 compared with the general population.

Long-term conditions and specific illnesses

Members of Traveller Communities are more likely to have a long-term illness, health problem or disability that limits their everyday activities (42% of Traveller Communities and 31% of age–sex matched comparators; p=0.009). Traveller Community members more often reported experiencing a number of conditions, including chronic cough (49% vs. 17%), chronic sputum (46% vs. 15%), bronchitis (41% vs. 10%), asthma (65% vs. 40%) and arthritis (22% vs. 10%), than did the comparator group. This study, by Parry et al., found no difference between Traveller Communities and comparator groups in the prevalence of diabetes, stroke or cancer. However, the authors report that this may be a result of premature death or a reluctance to disclose conditions such as cancer. Since the publication of this study, evidence from Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessments suggests a higher prevalence of diabetes among Traveller Communities (4.6% of those surveyed in Cambridge and 11% in Dorset compared with 3.5% of the general population). A smaller difference was found between Traveller community and African Caribbean and Pakistani groups for health in the past year, asthma and depression after adjustment for age, sex and smoking status. However, significant differences between these groups remained for the cough and sputum items of the respiratory questionnaire.
case-management information over a 4-year period revealed a disproportionate incidence of measles among Traveller Communities of more than 100 times that found in the wider population.\textsuperscript{31}

**Maternal and child health**

Studies have also raised concerns around the health of Traveller Community mothers and children. A disproportionate number of Traveller Community mothers were represented in the UK maternal mortality statistics for 1997–9 according to the Confidential Enquiry into Maternal Deaths.\textsuperscript{32} Members of Traveller Communities more often reported having experienced one or more miscarriages than the comparator group (29% and 16%, respectively; $p<0.001$) and the premature death of a child (6.2% of Traveller Community women compared with none of the comparator women; $p<0.001$).\textsuperscript{19} Results from the All Ireland Traveller Health Study, which suggest that infant mortality is almost four times greater than that of the general population, corroborate these findings.\textsuperscript{33}

An increased risk of low birthweight ($<2500\text{g}$) has been reported among Roma infants in Europe. For example, 14.1% of Roma infants were born with a low birthweight compared with 3.6% of non-Roma infants in the Czech Republic, with a difference of 373g in birthweight.\textsuperscript{34} Similar results have been reported in Hungary, where 26.2% of Gypsy infants were of low birthweight compared with 11.0% in the national sample, and where an overall difference in mean birthweight of 377g was found.\textsuperscript{35} However, the average birthweight of Traveller infants in Ireland was similar to that of the general population, and the growth rate for Traveller children was found to be comparable with the general population at 9 months,\textsuperscript{33} suggesting that the evidence may be more mixed in this area.

**Intragroup differences**

A limited amount of evidence exists from which to establish differences between Traveller Community subgroups. Parry \textit{et al}.\textsuperscript{19} found no significant differences between Irish Travellers and English, Welsh or Scottish Gypsies, suggesting that these groups are likely to experience comparable health status. However, there is a lack of evidence on the health of non-ethnic groups, such as Showpeople and Occupational Travellers,\textsuperscript{16} who share many of the risk factors for health experienced by other Travellers.

Studies suggest a relationship between frequency of travel and health, with those who travel reporting better health status,\textsuperscript{19,36} however, causality is not clear, and this association could reflect a necessity for Traveller Community members with poorer health to settle in order to be close to services.\textsuperscript{37}

Inequalities of health appear to be particularly great among Traveller Community men.\textsuperscript{26} Abdalla \textit{et al}.\textsuperscript{25} report the mortality rate of Traveller Community men in Ireland to be significantly higher than that for women (standard mortality rate of 469 compared with 232 respectively). Traveller Community men have been reported to be over nine times more likely than women to die by suicide, with these gender differences mirroring those found in the general population.\textsuperscript{29}

**Determinants of Traveller Community health**

Traveller Communities experience inequalities across the multiple determinants of health represented on Dahlgren and Whitehead’s Social Model of Health.\textsuperscript{38} The contributions of these determinants to the poorer health of Traveller Communities are now explored in more detail.

**Lifestyle factors**

Individual members of Traveller Communities have been found to accept ill health and normalise signs of distress.\textsuperscript{37,39} Poor health expectations, fear about potential diagnoses and structural constraints resulting from eviction or difficulties in finding appropriate stopping places have all been suggested as factors leading to a lack of prioritisation of preventative health care and services such as screening.\textsuperscript{39,40} In addition, the literature highlights cultural beliefs of Traveller Communities that govern the body and have a bearing on health practices and which are important for health advisors to be aware of, albeit with the proviso that cultural beliefs and practices may vary across different Traveller Communities and the individuals within them. Okely\textsuperscript{41} demonstrates the ways in which beliefs about pollution and associated rituals around
washing, eating, use of space and placement of objects enacted serve to reinforce a distinction between Travellers and settled communities. For example, the outer body and skin (the interface for engagement with settled community members) is distinguished from and viewed as potentially polluting to the inner body.41 These beliefs are embodied in practices such as the use of separate washing bowls for items used for cooking and eating from those used for washing the body, and ensuring that anything entering the body through the mouth is ‘ritually clean’.41 Health practices such as immunisation might, therefore, be viewed as polluting because they transgress the distinction between inner and outer body. While pollution beliefs apply to both men and women, the potential for women to be polluting is greater during menstruation and childbirth as bodily waste from the lower body poses a particular threat of pollution.41 Women’s sexuality is also potentially polluting and codes of behaviour may be evident to protect against this, for example not revealing certain body parts and women not spending time alone with men other than their husbands. Concerns relating to modesty are likely to impact on the acceptability of behaviours such as breastfeeding and have consequences for health service delivery, including the need to ensure that Traveller Community women are able to access a female health practitioner.

The literature points to a higher number of modifiable risk factors that may contribute to the poorer health of these groups. A greater proportion of Traveller Communities than the general population are current smokers (around 50% compared with around 37%, respectively).42 Smaller numbers of Traveller Community members report drinking alcohol than the general population, but those who do consume alcohol do so more often (around 65% of male and 40% of female Travellers drink six or more alcoholic drinks on days when they are drinking alcohol compared with around 35% of men and 17% of women in the comparator population).42

Compared with the general population, fewer Traveller Community members reported eating at least five portions of fruit and vegetables in Ireland (65% and 45%, respectively).42 A smaller-scale study conducted in Wrexham also reported that Traveller Communities have a poorer diet and lower levels of physical activity than the Welsh and UK population, as well as residents from a deprived local area.43 Traveller Communities more often reported high blood pressure or cholesterol in the past year (36.5% of Traveller Community members compared with 28.3% of medical card holders in the general population).42

The literature reports a low uptake of immunisation and well-women services among Traveller Communities.44 Only around 2.2% of Traveller mothers initiate breastfeeding compared with around 50% of those in the general population.33

Social and community networks
Extended family provides an important source of social support among Traveller Communities, with family members often expected to provide care for family members who are older or unwell.37 As such, a positive model of ageing is cited among Traveller Communities, with older Traveller Community members less likely to experience social isolation and loneliness.45 In addition, elder members of Traveller Communities are often important sources of advice on health, with a higher number of Traveller Community members reporting being supported by parents than the general population (69.6% of Travellers compared with 38.3% of the general population).42 However, owing to a lack of space on authorised sites, and as Traveller Community members often resort to housed accommodation in order to avoid cycles of frequent eviction, members often find themselves separated from family and community support systems.46

Living and working conditions
Accommodation, water and sanitation Around one in four Traveller Community members living in caravans do not have a legal place to park their home,5 and are thus forced to live on unauthorised encampments from which they are frequently evicted. Many of the sites provided are of poor quality, are built on contaminated land, are close to motorways, pose significant fire safety risks, are contaminated by vermin, have poor-quality utility rooms, and have chronically decayed sewage and water fittings.3,5,6,47–49 Traveller Communities experience difficulties in obtaining planning permission for privately owned land due
to opposition from local residents.\textsuperscript{6} Large numbers of Travellers surveyed in the All Ireland Traveller Health Study who lived on sites or in group housing schemes (designed to enable Travellers to live together in extended family groups) reported a lack of footpaths [40.8\% in ROI and 33.0\% in Northern Ireland (NI)], public lighting (39.4\% in ROI and 20.7\% in NI), fire hydrants (73.7\% in ROI and 60\% in NI) and safe play areas (77.5\% in ROI and 79.9\% in NI).\textsuperscript{42} Places of living were viewed as unhealthy or very unhealthy by around 24.4\% of Travellers in the ROI and 24.8\% in NI, while 26.4\% of Travellers in the ROI and 29\% in NI considered their place of living to be unsafe.\textsuperscript{42}

**Access to services** Traveller Communities face practical challenges in accessing mainstream services owing to discrimination faced on registering with services, lack of a permanent address and high levels of illiteracy.\textsuperscript{6,39} Peters et al.\textsuperscript{26} report that only 69\% of Traveller Communities were permanently registered with a general practitioner (GP) compared with ≥96\% of Pakistani Muslim, African Caribbean and white participants. By contrast, findings on Traveller Community access to services in Ireland suggest that Travellers do access preventative screening\textsuperscript{6} and have similar use of GP services to comparators among the general population (unadjusted rates of 74.2\% vs. 75.3\%).\textsuperscript{50} However, despite these higher rates of access, Traveller Community members rated their experiences of accessing health services less positively.\textsuperscript{50} Traveller Communities were less likely than other ethnic groups to have accessed dental services (47\% of Gypsies and Travellers compared with 77\% of white, 67\% of African Caribbean and 63\% of Pakistani Muslim participants) or opticians (14\% of Gypsies and Travellers compared with 43\% of white, 42\% of African Caribbean and 49\% of Pakistani Muslim participants).\textsuperscript{26} As a consequence of difficulties in accessing GP services, Traveller Communities may be more likely to attend acute or reactive services. Beach\textsuperscript{51} reports that children from Traveller Community sites attend A&E departments twice as often as settled children in the neighbouring areas. Peters et al.\textsuperscript{26} found that Gypsies and Travellers had been in contact with A&E departments more often (24\% of Traveller Communities) than had African Caribbean (21\%), Pakistani Muslim (16\%) and white participants (12\%) (p = 0.025).

**Work environment and unemployment** The decline in traditional trades undertaken by Traveller Communities has resulted in many families becoming economically excluded and has necessitated their adaptation or assimilation into mainstream modes of employment.\textsuperscript{52} Although there is diversity within the Community with respect to socioeconomic status,\textsuperscript{52} Travelling Communities overall are cited as experiencing high levels of poverty and low employment.\textsuperscript{6} In response to such changes, education is viewed as increasingly important in order to secure the welfare of future generations.\textsuperscript{53}

**Education** Gypsies and Travellers have much poorer educational outcomes, with <10\% of Traveller Community pupils attaining five GCSEs (General Certificates of Secondary Education) or equivalent at A* to C grades, including English and maths, compared with over 50\% of the average population.\textsuperscript{54} Traveller Community children are noted to have the worst school attendance profile of any ethnic minority group.\textsuperscript{55} Absence rates for the years 2007–8 were higher than for other groups for both primary (24.2\% for Travellers of Irish heritage, 19.0\% for Gypsy/Roma, 5.3\% for all pupils) and secondary school (27.3\% for Travellers of Irish heritage, 23.5\% for Gypsy/Roma, 7.4\% for all pupils).\textsuperscript{56} Gypsies and Travellers are four times more likely to be excluded from secondary school than any other group.\textsuperscript{57} In addition, Traveller Community children are more likely to attend schools with below average results.\textsuperscript{56}

**General socioeconomic, cultural and environmental conditions** There is explicit racism and discrimination directed towards Traveller Communities in society, with this being regarded as the last accepted form of prejudice in England.\textsuperscript{58} There is little recognition of the culture or heritage of Traveller Communities and an absence of positive portrayals of Traveller Community lifestyles in mainstream society.\textsuperscript{6} A study of media coverage of Traveller Communities in Scotland found a disproportionate amount of coverage relating to these groups (an average of 1.5 articles per day), with nearly half (48\%) classified as overly negative portrayals.\textsuperscript{59} The under-representation of Traveller Community members in political activities means that they have little voice to challenge such representations.\textsuperscript{6} Systems of health service provision contribute to the exclusion of Traveller Communities. For example, it is suggested that GP surgeries might be reluctant to register Traveller Communities due to
the extra paperwork required when taking on temporary residents and perceptions that registering Traveller Community members will affect GPs’ ability to meet performance targets around immunisation.60

Research on the effectiveness of outreach interventions for Traveller Communities

There are efforts to tackle health inequalities faced by Traveller Communities, as evidenced through recent funding sources.20,61–63 Examples of outreach programmes cited as offering potential are diverse, including, for instance, a Community mothers programme,64 trained outreach workers from Traveller Communities,6,22 and mobile health clinics or play buses.6,22 A review of health-care interventions for Traveller Communities recommended outreach and the employment of trained health workers from the Community as culturally appropriate and promising components of interventions.22

However, most initiatives aiming to improve health for Traveller Communities have been initiated in recent years and are as yet unlikely to have yielded significant evidence of impact. Few published reports with robust study designs, such as randomised controlled trials (RCTs) and controlled trials, examine the effectiveness of interventions to improve health in Traveller Communities. A review of the range and quality of evidence on the health of Traveller Communities reveals that studies are rarely well designed and tend to use process rather than outcome measures as indicators of success.14 While this provides important indicators of culturally sensitive interventions, there is a dearth of reported evidence of improvements in health status.14,65 The heterogeneity of the evidence base, combined with contextual intricacies of a diverse and complex population, raised significant challenges for evidence synthesis.

Outreach

Defining outreach and its purpose

A number of challenges have been identified in meeting the health-care needs of the most socially excluded and vulnerable groups in society. For Traveller Communities and other socially excluded groups who have multiple and complex needs, engagement with and access to preventative care may be afforded a low priority.66 Mainstream health service provision is often ill adapted to the complicated everyday lives of these groups, for which flexibility and co-ordination across different health- and social-care systems is required.20 Outreach has, therefore, been utilised as a key strategy to engage those who, through processes of social exclusion or socioeconomic deprivation, occupy a position on the margins of society and are considered ‘hard to reach’.66 While outreach approaches have, in general, been endorsed in commissioning guidance for improving the health of marginalised groups,67 at present, little detail is given around the specific strategies that are likely to make outreach effective in different contexts.

Owing to the focus of outreach on engagement, and responding to the unique needs of individuals and groups, conceptualisation of approaches to outreach have often been couched in terms of the personal and attitudinal qualities of outreach workers, rather than in terms of methods.68 For example, the unidirectional nature of the vulnerability between outreach workers and those they attempt to engage, as well as the shared experiences during encounters, are important aspects of the outreach dynamic.68 However, it is precisely these aspects of outreach that are difficult to articulate and which introduce hidden variability in outreach programmes.

Further diversity in implementation results from the inability to predict the problems that outreach work will need to address. Mackenzie et al.66 present the following ‘continuum of complexity’ to describe the potential reasons for a lack of engagement that outreach might need to address and the different shapes outreach might take in response:

• Not receiving engagement invitation letter: outreach works as a ‘health-care postal worker’ to deliver the invitation personally and overcome information gaps in service systems.
• Literacy or health literacy barriers: outreach worker acts to ‘bridge gaps in understanding’, providing information and responding to questions about services.
Lack of priority afforded to preventative health: outreach worker takes a ‘translational role’ to highlight an individual’s candidacy for preventative treatment amid other lifestyle pressures.

Psychosocial barriers to engagement: outreach worker utilises strategies such as motivational interviewing and/or signposting to other services to alleviate barriers preventing access.

Structural barriers to engagement: outreach workers use signposting, referral and mobilisation of community networks to address broader issues relating to housing, unemployment and debt and co-ordinate the involvement of different agencies.

Hidden and multidimensional nature of problem: outreach workers take the role of ‘assessing readiness for action or change’, treating engagement as a process and working incrementally to address multiple issues.

The conditions in which outreach is delivered can be highly unpredictable and beyond the outreach worker’s influence. In addition, the extension of outreach into people’s personal spaces might display aspects of their vulnerability more clearly and evoke feelings of intrusion and potentially unwelcoming responses in those approached. As a result, outreach workers need to be accustomed to the ‘spatial organisation’ of their surroundings and have awareness of social networks and potential change agents, group movements and meeting points. For example, outreach workers in the study reported by Dickson-Gómez et al. had to be sensitive to the social codes and dynamics operating in areas of injection drug use, including the impact that outreach had on the business of drug use through attracting crowds and inviting police attention. In the case of outreach with Traveller Communities, outreach workers may need to demonstrate awareness of the ways Traveller sites and personal spaces are organised to uphold cleanliness and avoid pollution, as described above.

Challenges to the evaluation of outreach

The emphasis on the specificity of outreach to particular target groups or contexts has been argued to limit possibilities for the conceptual development of outreach. Indeed, the distinctiveness between outreach implementation models and the boundaries between outreach and other forms of interventions, such as peer support interventions, are not always clear in the literature.

Outreach fits into the category of a complex intervention as defined in the Medical Research Council (MRC) guidance, in that it is not standardised and is highly sensitive to local contextual issues. As described above, interventions are often highly individualised, implemented in diverse settings and delivered by several different people. In addition, implementation fidelity may be problematic in outreach interventions, as greater flexibility and variability is required in delivery.

The lengthy chain of causality between the delivery of outreach interventions and outcomes also presents a challenge for evaluation. Given the role of outreach in facilitating access to mainstream services, the role of the outreach programme in generating concrete improvements in health behaviour or outcomes may be difficult to disentangle from the impact of other interventions or organisations. Thus, the success of outreach workers in terms of making and sustaining contacts is argued to be a key intermediary outcome in assessing the effectiveness of outreach interventions.

Such characteristics pose challenges for articulating and documenting the processes of outreach, thereby placing it at odds with the emphasis on standardisation in clinical trials. As Mackenzie et al. summarise:

Outreach has been described as eclectic in its purpose, client group and specific mode of practice and, as a direct result of this heterogeneity, little is known about its effectiveness.

Mackenzie et al. 2011, p. 352

There is, therefore, a need for greater theoretical development on the particular approaches and underpinning mechanisms of outreach most likely to lead to positive outcomes in particular contexts. In doing so, there appears to be a need to achieve a balance between the generalisation and specificity of understandings of outreach across different contexts.
Definition of outreach adopted for this review

In order to provide greater focus for this review, and in line with the agenda to tackle health inequalities, the current work will be focused on outreach efforts that aim to engage Traveller Communities in a health-related agenda. For the purpose of this review, the following broad definition of outreach was adopted:

\[A\] process that involves going out from a specific organisation or centre to work in locations with sets of people who typically do not or cannot avail themselves of the services of that centre.

McGivney 2000,\textsuperscript{77} p. 11

In addition, following MacKenzie \textit{et al.},\textsuperscript{66} outreach was considered to involve the alleviation of both ‘physical as well as ideological gaps between services and users’ (p. 2).

Changes in the review process

Initially, it was proposed that a meta-analysis or narrative synthesis (dependent on data quality) and realist synthesis of evidence on outreach interventions for health improvement of Traveller Communities would be undertaken. However, following the processes of searching for and appraising the quality of evidence, it became clear that it was of insufficient quality to lend itself to a narrative synthesis. Of the 407 studies obtained and assessed on full text, only 12 articles described and evaluated outreach interventions and would have been eligible for inclusion in a narrative synthesis. A process of quality assessment categorised two of these 12 items as ‘moderate’ and 10 items as ‘weak’ using the Quality Assessment Tool for Quantitative Studies\textsuperscript{78} for quantitative studies and the Critical Appraisal Skills Programme checklist for qualitative research.\textsuperscript{79} Furthermore, the studies focused on disparate topics, including teenage health, primary health care, support following childbirth, oral health, drug use, prevention of human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) infection, domestic violence, health advocate training, and a health mediator programme. The small number of robust studies examining diverse programmes meant that it would have been impossible to identify patterns of effectiveness of component intervention techniques for the health improvement of Traveller Communities. It was therefore decided to undertake a scoping review in conjunction with the realist synthesis. The study protocol is presented in \textit{Appendix 1}.

Characterised by breadth rather than depth of approach,\textsuperscript{80} the scoping review identifies the extent and range of research activity\textsuperscript{81} on outreach programmes for the health improvement of Traveller Communities. Scoping reviews are noted to be particularly insightful for areas of emerging evidence not amenable to systematic review,\textsuperscript{82} as for outreach interventions for Traveller Communities, and have been used successfully to capture the sense of a broad disparate literature base\textsuperscript{83} such as that described above. The wide-ranging coverage of the literature offered by the scoping review, therefore, provides a comprehensive overview of the available evidence in the area, and scaffolds the realist synthesis by situating the evidence on outreach programmes for Traveller Communities within the wider body of literature on Traveller health.

Objectives and focus of the review

\textit{Scoping review}

The scoping review aimed to examine the extent, range and nature of research activity and map the range of research rather than describe key findings, in accordance with Arksey and O’Malley’s\textsuperscript{84} recommendations. It aims to answer the following research question:

What is the extent (quantity) and content of available research evidence concerning the health of Traveller Communities?
**Economic evaluation**
Following the scoping review, the economic evaluation classifies the different types of outreach interventions, estimates their cost and provides an estimate of whether or not interventions might be considered cost-effective.

**Realist synthesis**
A realist synthesis acknowledges the complexity of interventions and focuses on the explanation of how, for whom and in what circumstances they work. As such, a realist synthesis necessitates the clarification of the purpose of the review, research questions and key theories that will be addressed, a process that often continues to the later stages of the review. This phase involves 'a careful dissection of the theoretical underpinnings of the intervention, using the literature in the first instance, not to examine the empirical evidence but to map out in broad terms the conceptual and theoretical territory' (p. V). In order to facilitate reading and transparency of this continual process, the conceptual and theoretical territory is detailed in Chapter 3.

**Four initial theories**
An initial exploratory scoping of the literature to clarify the focus of the research concentrated on the origins and nature of Traveller Communities as an ethnic group, their differential health status and outreach as a health intervention. This process was partly formalised through the scoping review and completed by consultation with expert members of the project steering group. This led to the articulation of the following initial programme theories on outreach interventions in Traveller Communities:

1. The cultural distinctiveness and particular needs of Traveller Communities mean that outreach forms a key 'bridge' between them and statutory health services ('by whom').
2. The cultural background (being a peer) of outreach workers is key to the success of their intervention because that enables them to use the right communication tools to reach out to individual Travellers ('to whom').
3. Degree of formality and responsiveness to need are key levers for participation ('how').
4. Key aims of outreach are to tackle health inequalities through engagement, advocacy and education ('what for').

The focus on Traveller Communities in theory 1 offers an insight into the context of outreach interventions. The reviewers’ expertise in peer and lay intervention guided the formulation of theories 2 and 3 as potential mechanisms of outreach and theory 4 offers an opportunity to delve into the purposes and achievements of outreach in this group (outcomes). Thus, these theories offer an avenue to formulate the kinds of Context–Mechanism–Outcome (CMO) configurations that are the cornerstone of realist thinking. These four initial theories clearly are not designed to be tested against null hypotheses, but rather are explanatory in their formulation. The distinguishing feature of a realist synthesis is the theories it develops, which aim to explain why interventions such as outreach lead to particular outcomes in particular contexts. The overall purpose of the review is to neither confirm nor refute them but rather to improve their explanatory potential. They are designed as a guide to frame the subsequent phases of the research, articulate questions posed of the evidence and refine our understanding of how and in what circumstances outreach interventions in the Communities ‘work’. These initial four theories are also used over and again in the process of extracting and synthesising the evidence, as a way of describing different modes of outreach and as explanations of why some programmes seem to flourish better than others. They therefore form the key objectives and focus of the realist review.
Chapter 2 Methods

The processes of the primary searching of the evidence base and the screening of studies according to title and abstract are first described, as they informed all review strands. The processes of selection, appraisal on full text and analysis of studies are then discussed independently for the scoping and realist synthesis, respectively, as well as for the economic evaluation. Figure 1 provides a summary of the stages taken for each strand.

Search strategy development

A short phase of problem definition (2 months) was undertaken in order to refine search strategies and data sources to be utilised, drawing on the expertise of an information specialist as well as the combined knowledge and experience of the project team and steering group members on appropriate terminology for searches.

The search features and structure of the proposed databases were examined to identify and compare keywords, subject headings and thesaurus/index terms. Test searches were undertaken for terms referring to the different Traveller Community groups, such as Romani, Roma, Sinti, ‘Irish Travellers’, ‘Scottish Highland Travellers’, Ceardannan, ‘New Age Travellers’, ‘Bargees’, ‘Pavees’, ‘Showpeople’, ‘Circus People’ and ‘Yeniche’. The databases examined tended to use used the term ‘Gypsies’ as an overarching term to refer to these different groups. References retrieved by using wider terms, for example ‘transients and migrants’, ‘nomads’, ‘itinerants’ and ‘minority and ethnic groups’, were examined for relevance and found to be beyond the scope of the study. The term ‘outreach’ did not appear as a subject heading term in our sample of databases. The preliminary searches revealed examples of articles describing health interventions for the Traveller Community that featured a number of initiatives, only some of which were termed ‘outreach’.

A ‘citation pearl growing’ exercise was also conducted to identify search terms through examining the terms used to index articles which are relevant to the review (referred to as ‘pearls’).\textsuperscript{86,87} Pearl articles (see Appendix 2) were identified through checking citations in a review of health interventions for Traveller Communities\textsuperscript{22} and through suggestions for relevant articles from representatives working with Traveller Communities, including those that described a health intervention for Traveller Communities. Pearl articles were indexed under the term ‘Gypsies’ or ‘Travellers’, despite focusing on different subgroups of Traveller Communities such as Roma. While the pearl articles referred to examples of outreach interventions for Travelling Communities, none of the studies were indexed under this term ‘outreach’ in Cumulative Index to Nursing and Allied Health Literature (CINAHL) or MEDLINE. The piloting of searches on the proposed databases and the citation pearl growing exercise, therefore, contributed to the development of a final search strategy which was comprehensive, yet not too unfocused. Together, these exercises suggested that the use of the term ‘outreach’ only in combination with terms for Gypsies and Travellers would be too limiting, leading to the omission of studies describing outreach that were not indexed as such, and that search terms referring to specific groups of Traveller Communities were likely to contribute few unique items.

Searches of electronic databases

Taking the above findings into account, and considering the differing search features provided by the different databases, the following broad and comprehensive approach to searching the literature was taken.

Structured searches were conducted in the following 12 subscription databases available via the University of Northumbria: Web of Knowledge, MEDLINE, The British Library’s Electronic Table of Contents (Zetoc), CINAHL, Applied Social Sciences Index and Abstracts (ASSIA), Social Services Abstracts, British Humanities

© Queen’s Printer and Controller of HMSO 2014. This work was produced by Carr et al. under the terms of a commissioning contract issued by the Secretary of State for Health. This issue may be freely reproduced for the purposes of private research and study and extracts (or indeed, the full report) may be included in professional journals provided that suitable acknowledgement is made and the reproduction is not associated with any form of advertising. Applications for commercial reproduction should be addressed to: NIHR Journals Library, National Institute for Health Research, Evaluation, Trials and Studies Coordinating Centre, Alpha House, University of Southampton Science Park, Southampton SO16 7NS, UK.
The searches were conducted between August 2011 and November 2011 by an information specialist working with the research team in order to identify English-language items using the following search strategy: ab,ti(roma or romanies or romany or gipsy or gipsies or gypsy or gypsies or traveler or traveller or travelling community or travelling communities or traveling community or traveling communities) and (health or outreach).

These database searches gathered 10,633 references, of which over 4033 were identified as duplicates (see Figure 3). The remaining references were stored in an EndNote library (EndNote, Thomas Reuters, CA, USA). While this strategy resulted in a relatively broad set of references in the first instance, it prevented the exclusion of relevant articles through the adoption of a narrowly focused search strategy.

Searches were also made by two reviewers using The Cochrane Library, The Campbell Collaboration Library of Systematic Reviews, Centre for Reviews and Dissemination (CRD)/Database of Abstracts of Reviews of Effects (DARE) and Evidence for Policy and Practice Information and Co-ordinating Centre (EPPI-Centre) databases.

**Searches for grey literature**

Initial literature searches prior to the study suggested that the formal literature base (i.e. from peer-reviewed journals) on outreach in Traveller Communities is relatively small. However, there appeared...
to be a substantial amount of ‘grey’ literature on this subject. A number of search strategies were utilised between July 2011 and November 2011 to retrieve grey literature. Websites of organisations that sponsor and/or conduct relevant research (listed in Box 1) were searched to identify publications of interest. Where the function was available, RSS (Really Simple Syndication) feeds or e-mail alerts were set up in order to keep appraised of new literature.

Searches were also undertaken of the Fade Library, a grey literature library for health (http://fadelibrary.wordpress.com), as well as of a number of open access resources, including the Directory of Open Access Journals (www.doaj.org/), UK Higher Education Repositories (www.opendoar.org/), BioMed Central Open Access (www.biomedcentral.com/) and UK theses (http://ethos.bl.uk/). The Northumbria University HSWE (Health, Social Work and Education) database, an up-to-date bibliographic database of all journal articles relevant to health, community and education studies, and Government policies, reports and legislation,

**BOX 1 Websites searched for grey literature**

- Equality and Human Rights Commission: www.equalityhumanrights.com
- Friends Families and Travellers: www.gypsy-traveller.org
- Intute: www.intute.ac.uk
- Irish Traveller Movement in Britain: www.irishtraveller.org.uk
- Local Government Association: www.idea.gov.uk
- NHS Evidence: www.evidence.nhs.uk
- Pavee Point (human rights organisation for Irish Travellers in Ireland): www.paveepoint.ie
- Race for Health: www.raceforhealth.org
- Department of Health: www.dh.gov.uk
- Home Office: www.homeoffice.gov.uk
- Joseph Rowntree Foundation: www.jrf.org.uk
- MRC: www.mrc.ac.uk
- National Audit Office: www.nao.org.uk
- The National Federation of Gypsy Liaison Groups: www.nationalgypsytravellerfederation.org
- Department for Communities and Local Government: www.odpm.gov.uk
- Society of Behavioural Medicine: www.sbm.org
- Urban Institute: www.urban.org
- Wellcome Trust: www.wellcome.ac.uk
was also utilised. In addition, contact was made with key representatives working with Traveller Communities to ask for suggestions for relevant literature including unpublished practice accounts or evaluation reports.

In cases where both an internal report and a peer-reviewed paper on the same study were retrieved, both documents were scrutinised.

**Screening of studies according to title and abstract**
The titles and abstracts of studies identified were scanned by two reviewers to make an initial assessment of relevance. As initially it was envisaged that a meta/narrative synthesis would be undertaken, the Population, Interventions, Comparators, Outcomes and Study design (PICOS) framework was used to define inclusion/exclusion criteria at this stage (see Appendix 3). However, once it became clear that there was insufficient evidence to undertake a meta/narrative synthesis, eligibility for inclusion was broadened to meet the criteria of the scoping review (i.e. the inclusion criteria was no longer limited to interventions but was broadened to include any article pertaining to the health of Traveller Communities). For the realist synthesis, studies were included if they contributed an understanding to at least one area of the initial theories. If there was any doubt at this stage concerning the relevance for inclusion in the review, the full text of the studies was obtained for assessment. No restrictions on inclusion were imposed according to type of journal, publication date (up to the date of searches) or country of research or practice. Foreign-language publications were excluded. Any disagreements between reviewers with respect to the inclusion or exclusion of studies were resolved by consensus or through consultation with a third reviewer. Thirteen articles included on title and abstract were unobtainable (see Appendix 4). The publications included on title and abstract then formed a core set of studies which were assessed on full text according to the specific requirements of each review strand.

The methods of the scoping review and realist synthesis in terms of the selection, appraisal and analysis of studies are now discussed in more detail for each strand. The reporting here follows the methodological framework set out by Arksey and O’Malley and Levac et al. for conducting scoping reviews and the Realist And Meta-narrative Evidence Syntheses: Evolving Standards project (RAMESES) publication standards for the reporting of realist syntheses.

**Scoping review**

**Study selection**
In scoping reviews, as with other systematic review methods, relevant studies are found and considered for inclusion/exclusion in relation to the research question. Poth et al. propose that as scoping reviews are exploratory, all studies on a topic are included in order to identify gaps in research, regardless of study design. As such, the broad search strategy described above generated a comprehensive picture of the available evidence on the health of Traveller Communities, the characteristics of which could then be described and summarised. Thus, the scoping review included all those articles which were screened and included on title and abstract which focused on members of Traveller Communities and which had a health focus. The decision to include not only studies that described outreach interventions but also those that focused more broadly on the health of Traveller Communities was made in order that the evidence on outreach interventions could be placed in the context of the wider literature. As a broad search strategy was used, it is unlikely that any references will have been excluded that would be relevant for the scoping review. Completeness of searching, however, was determined by time and scope constraints.

As in scoping reviews generally, no formal quality assessment of included studies was undertaken. While the challenges in assessing quality among the vast range of published and grey literature that may be included in scoping studies are readily recognised, they have not been resolved, and this lack of quality assessment and the resultant limits on data synthesis and interpretation are known weaknesses. In this
review, key features that characterise the quantity and quality of the literature, such as study design and provenance, are examined in a process that sought to include and classify items rather than exclude them.

**Charting the data**

The studies included in the scoping review were charted according to the ‘descriptive analytical’ method outlined by Arksey and O’Malley, whereby ‘a common analytical framework’ is designed to classify and organise studies according to key issues and themes. The following information was collected from each study and recorded onto a ‘data charting form’ using NVivo software (QSR International, Warrington, UK):

- date of publication
- country of publication
- type of author (e.g. academic, government/local authority, health service providers, Traveller/third-sector organisations)
- evidence type (e.g. research study, anecdotal account, literature review, policy/guidelines for practice, theoretical/opinion paper)
- study design (e.g. qualitative study, controlled clinical trial, pre- and post-intervention study, RCT)
- whether or not outreach is described
- outreach worker (e.g. Traveller Community member, health visitor)
- health focus (e.g. women’s health, child health, dental health).

An early case study of using NVivo for a literature review was presented by di Gregorio and while a small amount of published material has since developed this process, the use of such software does not appear to be commonplace. The use of NVivo software for this review facilitated the management and description of the large number of studies, provided a useful operational tool for the manipulation of data during the analysis process, and helped to ensure transparency in the classification of studies.

**Collating, summarising and reporting results**

A numerical approach was taken to the collation and presentation of data, which examined the distribution of studies according to the characteristics charted and illustrated these graphically rather than organising the data according to key themes or findings. This approach enabled the presentation of information around how much and what types of evidence is available on the health of Traveller Communities, how much of the overall research evidence on Traveller health reports on the evaluation of outreach interventions, what research designs have been used to do so, who outreach workers are, in which countries are the most/least publications being published, and what kind of authors are publishing on the health of and outreach interventions for Traveller Communities.

**Realist synthesis**

A realist synthesis is inherently a highly iterative process, each step cumulatively enriching the previous one and informing the following, and each having to be undertaken a number of times over the course of the study. Reporting is, consequently, a recognised challenge. A degree of sanitisation was thus applied in reporting this study, in order to strike a balance between transparency in exposing the methodological audit trail and readability.

**Selection and appraisal of documents**

The 407 articles selected on title and abstract formed a core set of studies which were then examined for inclusion in the realist review. There was, naturally, significant overlap between the two review strands, but there were exceptions. For example, some outreach interventions could be excluded from the scoping review if they focused on education, but included in the realist review if they gave detailed descriptions of the outreach process. On the other hand, some studies included in the scoping review lacked sufficient detail to inform any of the realist theories and were thus excluded, even if they focused on outreach.
A realist synthesis does not seek to come to a verdict about the relevance or quality of whole studies, but ‘requires a series of judgements about the relevance and robustness of particular data for the purposes of answering a specific question’ (p. 8). Study appraisal is, therefore, guided by judgements on the potential for a study to contribute to theoretical developments rather than standard quality assessment tools. The full text of each study was assessed by two reviewers. The Mendeley reference manager programme, which enables the highlighting and annotation of articles as well as the grouping and organisation of articles according to ‘tags’, was used to record decisions about inclusion/exclusion for the different arms of the study, and the particular initial theory to which the studies or section(s) of reported data were thought to contribute. Appendix 5 lists the studies included in the realist review, with comments about the study design, links between articles (when they relate to the same study or organisation) and comments about the particular learning that they could contribute.

Data extraction
Four initial theories (p. 10) guided the data extraction and analysis stages. These formed a framework to extract data as well as offering early explanatory potential. For the purposes of clarity, we report the steps of data extraction, analysis and synthesis as distinct, without all of the iterations that took place in practice. However, in the interest of a decision audit trail, we have sought to thoroughly expose our decision-making process. Pawson et al. state: ‘The process is, within each stage and between stages, iterative. There is a constant to-ing and fro-ing as new evidence both changes the direction and focus of searching and opens up new areas of theory’.

A data extraction sheet was adapted from that reported by McCormack et al. (see Appendix 6), developed to mirror the four initial theories. Data extraction was undertaken systematically, by two researchers (periodically reviewing each other’s extraction sheets) until data saturation was reached, that is no new learning was emerging through the studies (38 studies; see Appendix 5). The studies were selected for their potential to contribute understanding on each of the four theories. An iterative approach to data extraction was used, with the data providing new insights into the initial theories, and questions to be asked of the data changing in response to the development of our understanding as the analysis progressed. We consulted our Mendeley database regularly in order to ensure that the studies which had not been data extracted could not contribute new insights in the light of emerging findings. An audit trail was kept of all of the decisions that were made during this process, and reviewed regularly by the wider team. This process led to the decision, for example, to focus on perceived and expressed needs in our exploration of ‘to whom’. An extract of our decision trail regarding this is presented in Appendix 7.

Analysis and synthesis process
This section needs to be preambled by a note on what is expected of a synthesis process in a realist review. There is no pooling of net effects, no ‘aggregation’ or setting of implementation guidelines. Instead, the purpose of the review is a refinement of the initial four theories.

The steps taken to synthesise the data are now described, although in reality the synthesis did not proceed in such a linear sequence, but rather with considerable overlapping or moving back and forth between the different steps. Here, again, the audit trail memos were used to maximise wider team input in the analysis process.

Thematic analysis of the data extracted
The data extracted from each article were separated into the four initial theories (‘to whom’, ‘by whom’, ‘how’ and ‘what for’), and these data were collated and thematically analysed. The list of themes were then classified according to whether they described contexts (C), mechanisms (M) or outcomes (O), and were merged into C, M and O files from which we began to formulate potential CMO configurations. This process enabled immersion in the literature and the search for key terms, abstract ideas and hypotheses that might provide explanatory purchase on how outreach might ‘work’ in Traveller Communities. The net effect of this exercise was, thus, a ‘deconstruction’ of the articles along the lines of our initial theories.
Classifying outcomes
Outcomes were classified following the Dahlgren and Whitehead\cite{38} diagram of the social model of health in order to situate intervention impact from the perspective of health inequalities aetiology. Outcomes were thus classified as tackling:

- **General socioeconomic, cultural and environmental conditions.** Examples of these include improved communication between members of the Traveller Community and service providers, Community members engaging in a representational role and increased awareness of Traveller culture and needs among service providers.
- **Social and community networks.** Examples include building capacity in the Community, participation of Traveller Community members in activities to raise awareness of their culture among the wider community and changing perceptions in the Community about the respective roles of men and women.
- **Individual lifestyle behaviours.** Examples of these include improved adherence to prescribed treatment, participants who are engaging and confident to articulate their needs and increased uptake of services.

Working back from outcomes to generate Context–Mechanism–Outcome configurations
Working from this database of classified outcomes, we scrutinised studies for the potential mechanisms that might have led to these outcomes, in context. This was a highly iterative process, whereby theories were developed, populated or countered by a detailed analysis of the studies.

Numerous such CMO configurations were developed from the data extracted, in conjunction with their substantiation and verification through bringing to bear theoretical literature and evidence from interventions in parallel populations. This led to the development of more refined explanatory theories through which outreach interventions may work in Traveller Communities. The net effect of this stage was thus a ‘reconstruction’ of meaning from the previously disaggregated pieces of evidence.

Validation and refining of theories through expert hearings and alternative literature sources
A number of ‘expert hearings’ (EHs) with key stakeholders, including Traveller Community members outreach workers and members of Traveller organisations, were also conducted in order to test and refine the developed theories. Key organisations and individuals were identified and recruited through Internet searches, review of initial documentation and research team networks in the field. The EHs varied in format and consisted of:

- five consultations with steering group members (Traveller Community members, specialist workers and members of Traveller organisations) (EH1, EH2, EH3, EH4 and EH5)
- one consultation with a research members’ contact (Gypsy and Traveller liaison officer) (EH6)
- two focus groups with members of Traveller Communities, facilitated by members of the researchers network (EH7 and EH9)
- guided discussion around scenarios relating to health needs and services with nine Czech Roma Gypsies (EH8) and five Traveller Community members at Appleby Fair (a traditional horse fair held in Appleby, Cumbria, which is a major annual holiday event and gathering point for members of Traveller Communities) (EH10).

Further detail on EH activities, including the rationale for decision-making about the stakeholders involved, the timing of events and key outcomes, are detailed in Appendix 8. Given the limited number of outcome data available and as the reporting of outreach interventions tended to describe programme strategies and provided a limited amount of insight into underpinning mechanisms, stakeholder involvement was key to eliciting mechanisms leading to particular outcomes. Access to Traveller Communities and facilitation of consultation with them was negotiated by those with established relationships with Community members.

© Queen’s Printer and Controller of HMSO 2014. This work was produced by Carr et al. under the terms of a commissioning contract issued by the Secretary of State for Health. This issue may be freely reproduced for the purposes of private research and study and extracts (or indeed, the full report) may be included in professional journals provided that suitable acknowledgement is made and the reproduction is not associated with any form of advertising. Applications for commercial reproduction should be addressed to: NIHR Journals Library, National Institute for Health Research, Evaluation, Trials and Studies Coordinating Centre, Alpha House, University of Southampton Science Park, Southampton SO16 7NS, UK.
This enabled Traveller Communities to have an active role in the validation and refinement of theories. Examples of consultation focus included:

- trust: what could health-care professionals do to gain the trust of the Community
- health improvement: what could be done to improve the health of Travellers
- patterns of nomadism and their impact on access
- what kinds of services Travellers would access and in relation to what kinds of needs
- vignettes, used to elucidate what kind of intervention would trigger different levels of engagement.

Appendix 9 provides an illustration of a discussion guide for a focus group with Traveller Communities and how it was informed by the analysis process.

These data were examined in detail and used to substantiate or invalidate our emergent understandings. For example, participants consistently referred to their preference for outreach workers to come from the Community, but some could think of Traveller Community members who would not be accepted because of prior conflicts within the Community. This shaped our understanding of ‘by whom’ in moderating the necessity to belong to the Community in order to offer effective outreach. The emphasis shifted, instead, to the need to have developed trusting relationships with the Community. Trust, in its own right, emerged in the EHs as having crucial importance, as it had in the Traveller Community literature. We searched the broader literature for existent models of trust and how it might be developed, and then subsequently consulted our EH data again, checking if we had evidence of each subdomain of trust.

In realist syntheses, the search process is iterative and spans the entire project from the development of research questions through to refining the theories developed through the synthesis. As such, for the realist synthesis the initial search was a preliminary one, which provided the reviewers with a literature base to populate and refine the theories described earlier. Subsequent literature searches were undertaken in order to inform the development of initial theories in the subscription databases detailed on p. 11. At this stage in the process, search strategies are required to be purposive rather than systematic in order to allow the development and substantiation of each initial theory. Three iterative searches focused on:

- developing an understanding of commonalities in all Traveller Community subgroups, and also what distinguishes them and other disengaged groups (C)
- understanding of potential underlying mechanisms (M)
- outcomes (O) measured through ‘stronger’ research designs than those which are predominant in the literature on Traveller Communities (Figure 2).

Each subsequent search strategy led to the identification of a number of studies. They all shaped the developing theories, but Figure 2 highlights the citations that provided us with the most explanatory purchase about that particular theory, and that are explicitly cited in this report. However, all of the 28 citations focusing on the particularities of Traveller Communities were used in developing the ‘to whom’ initial theory (see Chapter 3, ‘To whom’: the context of outreach work), the 40 citations contributing some theoretical understandings contributed to the development of the explanatory framework for outreach detailed in Chapter 3 (see Explanatory framework). The 18 studies featuring stronger research designs (from RCTs to phenomenological studies) included outreach type interventions in aboriginal communities in Australia and Canada, homeless people, native American, and refugee groups as well as disaffected drug users. These studies were used to substantiate the developing theories, for example on p. 57 and p. 64.

Pawson notes that in realist syntheses ‘The presentation of the synthesis is difficult because the process of going back and forth from hypothesis to evidence results in the continuous refinement of those hypotheses’ and that the reporting ‘inevitably and like all scientific research, tidies up that process by freezing the running order of hypotheses and evidence’ (p. 13). For example, EHs that have happened
chronologically later in the project nevertheless might confirm or illustrate some of the points made earlier in the theory development process. Where this is the case, they are reported in support of the theory in question as if it had been a linear process, for ease of reading. The same applied to additional literature searches as, for example, while the intent of one particular search might have been to elicit measured outcomes of outreach, the results might have shown up the role of trust development in the process.

**Economic evaluation**

A lack of economic evaluations of outreach interventions was anticipated, hence the original aim of the economic evaluation component was to build on the narrative review of the effectiveness of outreach interventions. This would involve estimation of intervention costs and then evaluation of the potential cost-effectiveness of different modes of intervention and different health behaviours targeted. This approach, which blends evidence review and data synthesis, was used successfully to highlight which health promotional activities undertaken by lay health advisers might be considered cost-effective. However, the lack of quantitative evaluation of the effectiveness of outreach in Traveller Communities rendered this approach infeasible. To maximise learning from the available literature, the initial criteria for inclusion of only articles describing the evaluation of outreach interventions for Traveller Communities was relaxed to include any article that provided a description of the delivery of outreach, the impact of outreach or the resource implications. A table of the studies included in this analysis is presented in Appendix 10. The available literature was used to define the principal modes of delivery of outreach interventions, to aid estimation of the resulting resource implications and to provide an indication of effectiveness.

The titles and abstracts of all 407 articles unearthed in the literature review were scrutinised to determine the nature and likely content of the article. Articles describing any aspect of outreach were read. Key articles reporting the health of members of Traveller Communities were also read. Information on outreach interventions was extracted, including budgets and indications of resource use; practicalities of delivery; whether or not specific health behaviours were targeted; training and qualifications of staff; the size of the population served; and any measures of outcomes achieved. After extraction, the main modes of delivery were determined and the information previously abstracted was categorised accordingly. Some articles
provided information for more than one mode of delivery. Articles within each mode of delivery category were then evaluated. Given the scarcity of data, no formal attempt was made to assess the quality of information. Data on resource use and budgets were assumed to be correct and to represent the cost of delivery of the intervention described. Data on outcomes were scrutinised for potential bias, but the uniformly weak nature of the evidence presented little opportunity to discriminate according to perceived quality of studies.

METHODS
Chapter 3  Results

A summary of the identification, screening and selection of studies is provided in Figure 3.

Scoping review

A total of 278 publications focused on the health of Traveller Communities and formed the evidence base for the scoping review (a list of included studies can be found in Appendix 11). As noted earlier, a decision was made to include all articles focused broadly on Traveller health in order to situate the evidence on outreach for Traveller Communities in relation to wider research and practice activity. Of all the articles which focused on the health of Traveller Communities, only around one-quarter (24.8%) described the implementation of outreach. This section describes the characteristics of the overall evidence base on the health of Traveller Communities and on outreach interventions for Traveller Communities according to year of publication, country of research or practice, authors and practitioners, and type of evidence.

Key findings

Year of publication

Interest in improving the health of Traveller Communities appears to have increased in recent years. Half (50.4%) of the articles with available dates were published from 2006 onwards (as shown in Figure 4). The publication of a seminal study on the health status of Traveller Communities in England in report form in 2004,37,108 and as peer-reviewed publications in 2007,19,39 as well as the initiation of the Decade of Roma Inclusion in 2005,109 are developments that may have contributed to this increasing attention to health of Traveller Communities. Although there appears to be a peak of activity in relation to Traveller health in 2001, this is likely to be an artefact of the separate classification of 13 articles all reported in a journal special issue.

When examining only those articles focused on outreach, a similar distribution is evident, with half (50.7%) published from 2006 onwards.

Country of research or practice

Articles were classified according to the country in which the research or practice was conducted (shown in Figure 5). The majority of publications (47.2%) emanated from the UK. Articles from Ireland accounted for the next greatest proportion of articles (18.5%). Taken together, central (10.7%) and eastern Europe (10.7%) contributed just over one-fifth of the overall articles, and only a small proportion of articles originated from the USA (6.6%).

Figure 6 compares the distribution of articles describing outreach with those that do not describe outreach according to country of research or practice. The small amount of evidence describing outreach overall is reflected when studies are broken down by country. However, this difference is particularly pronounced in the USA, in which none of the 18 studies described outreach interventions, and in central Europe, in which only 13.8% of all publications described outreach. Eastern Europe had the highest proportion of articles focused on outreach (37.9%), followed by the UK (30.5%) and Ireland (26%).

Authors and practitioners

Almost half of the publications were written by academic authors (48.6%) (described in Figure 7). There were also considerable numbers of publications written by Traveller Community specific or third-sector organisations (18.3%) and health service providers (21.2%). Governmental or local authority publications accounted for a much smaller proportion of the overall evidence base (11.9%).
FIGURE 3 Summary of the systematic identification, screening and selection process.

FIGURE 4 Distribution of publications according to year of publication.
FIGURE 5 Distribution of publications by country of research or practice.

FIGURE 6 Distribution of publications according to country of research and practice and description of outreach.

FIGURE 7 Distribution of publications according to type of author.
Publications from the UK, Ireland and eastern Europe have the widest range of authors in the sample (Figure 8). On the other hand, authorship in central Europe and the USA is confined to academic, Traveller organisation or third sector, and health service provider authors, and includes no publications written by government or local authority authors. In most countries, articles written by academic authors accounted for the greatest proportion of articles. The dominance of academic authors was particularly pronounced in central Europe (79.3% of overall publications). The regions of eastern Europe and the USA were exceptions, however, with publications by Traveller Community organisations contributing the greatest proportion of all publications (50% of all publications in the USA and 48.3% of all publications in eastern Europe). The USA, the UK and Ireland had the greatest proportion of articles written by health service providers (33.3%, 32.8% and 16%, respectively), with central and eastern Europe each including just one publication (3.4%) written by health service providers. The UK and Ireland contributed the majority (28 out of 33) of publications written by government or local authority authors.

A smaller proportion of those studies describing outreach were written by academic authors (27.5%) than those which did not describe outreach (Figure 9). Studies focused on outreach also contained a higher proportion of Traveller organisation/third sector organisations and government/local authority policy writers.
proportion of publications written by health service providers than those that did not describe outreach (31.9% and 17.7%, respectively), and by Traveller or third-sector organisations (31.9% and 13.9% respectively).

As shown in Figure 10, those outreach interventions described were delivered either by mainstream service providers (48.3%) (most often health visitors, but also including GPs, nurses, teachers and special education welfare officers), or by members of Traveller Communities (43.3%). The remaining studies described outreach interventions by third-sector or non-governmental organisations which do not focus exclusively on Traveller Communities (3.3%); by both mainstream service providers and Traveller Community members (3.3%); and by lay settled community members with the shared experience of motherhood (1.7%). Nine outreach interventions were not categorised according to the outreach worker due to a lack of sufficient detail.

**Evidence type**

Research studies accounted for the greatest proportion of the overall literature base (42.4%), as shown in Figure 11. However, in keeping with the developing literature base, anecdotal accounts made the next greatest contribution (27.7%). Theoretical or opinion papers accounted for a small proportion of the available literature (16.2%) and only around one-tenth of articles described policy or guidelines for practice (10.4%).

![Distribution of publications according to type of evidence](image_url)
Given that around half of articles were published prior to 2006 and half after, this date was used as the point of comparison for the distribution of articles according to type of evidence and date of publication. As Figure 12 shows, a greater proportion of research articles and a smaller proportion of anecdotal accounts were published in 2006 onwards than in years prior to 2006. This suggests that the literature base on the health of Traveller Communities is starting to shift towards the generation of more robust evidence. In addition, a greater proportion of policy or local authority papers were published in 2006 or afterwards, suggesting that attention to Traveller Community health in health policy may be increasing.

The breakdown of all research studies focused broadly on the health of Traveller Communities according to research design is described in Table 1. Cross-sectional studies, which examined the health status of Traveller Communities, often with matched control groups, accounted for around one-third of research designs. A further one-third of articles described qualitative approaches, utilising interviews, focus groups, participant observation or a combination of those methods. Studies reporting needs assessments of Traveller Communities accounted for around one-tenth of all research studies. Few research studies reported on the evaluation of interventions to improve the health of Traveller Communities. Only one study reported the results of a RCT and one reported the results of a controlled clinical trial. Two studies reported the results of pre- and post-intervention questionnaires and five reported the results of service evaluations.

![Figure 12](image_url)

**FIGURE 12** Distribution of publications according to evidence type and date of publication.

**TABLE 1** Distribution of research publications according to research approach

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Research approach</th>
<th>Number of articles (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cross-sectional study</td>
<td>41 (34.8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Qualitative</td>
<td>36 (30.5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health needs assessment</td>
<td>11 (9.3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mixed methods</td>
<td>11 (9.3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Descriptive questionnaire/survey</td>
<td>5 (4.2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Service evaluation</td>
<td>5 (4.2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Action or participatory research</td>
<td>3 (2.5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pre- and post-intervention questionnaire</td>
<td>2 (1.7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health impact assessment</td>
<td>2 (1.7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCT</td>
<td>1 (0.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Controlled clinical trial</td>
<td>1 (0.9)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Figure 13 describes the distribution of only those publications describing the implementation of outreach according to evidence type. Descriptions of outreach interventions were, for the most part, based on anecdotal or experiential accounts (71%). Only around one-fifth of articles reporting the implementation of outreach were research studies (21.7%).

In 5 of the 15 research studies describing outreach, examples were discussed but not related to research findings and as such were, therefore, excluded from analysis of the types of research design. Of the remaining 10 research studies which report the evaluation of outreach interventions, four used qualitative methods, three reported on service evaluations of outreach programmes, one reported on a RCT, one reported on a controlled clinical trial, and one reported on a pre- and post-intervention questionnaire (Figure 14). The articles which reported on research studies of outreach interventions were quality assessed using the Critical Appraisal Skills Programme quality assessment tool in the case of qualitative studies and the Effective Public Health Practice Project tool for quantitative studies. One study was quality assessed as moderate, with the remainder of studies assessed as weak.

**Topic**

Publications were grouped into 12 topic areas building on Aspinall’s classification. Some of this classification is, inevitably, arbitrary, as decisions had to be made when articles covered two or more topic areas. Appendix 12 provides examples of studies classified under each topic area in order to enhance transparency over the categorisation process. Given the purpose of the scoping to scaffold the realist
synthesis, it is hoped that this will give readers an overview of the amount of evidence on the different health needs of Traveller Communities, as well as the health focus adopted by outreach interventions.

**How much evidence of what type is available on the different health needs of Traveller Communities?**

As shown in Figure 15, just under one-quarter (23.7%) of publications on the health of Traveller Communities concerned access to and use of services, constituting the largest proportion of articles. Taken together, the literature on general health needs and health status contributed a sizeable portion of evidence. Lifestyle factors and women’s health each accounted for around one-tenth of the sample of publications (9% and 9.4% respectively). A slightly smaller number of publications focused on the wider determinants of health (7.6%) and very few studies focused on mental health (1.4%), oral health care (1.4%) or cardiovascular disease (2.9%).

As shown in Table 2, while research studies made up the majority of publications for most topics within the overall evidence base on Traveller health, over half of publications focused on access to services were anecdotal accounts. Publications on communicable diseases also contained a greater proportion of anecdotal accounts than research studies.

**How much evidence from which countries is available on the different health needs of Traveller Communities?**

As shown in Table 3, a smaller proportion of research and practice in central Europe focused on access to services than in Ireland, the UK and eastern Europe. As shown above, there appear to be few publications pertaining to cardiovascular disease and cancer in Traveller Communities, with central Europe, eastern Europe and Ireland contributing all of the available evidence in this area. A greater proportion of the overall evidence in central Europe and Ireland focused on child health than did other countries. The UK had a much greater proportion of articles focused on health needs and health status of Traveller Communities, contributing the majority of articles in this area. By contrast, the proportion of evidence in the UK focusing on lifestyle factors was small, with eastern and central Europe containing the greatest proportions of evidence on this topic. All of the four publications pertaining to mental health were published in the UK and articles on oral health were contributed solely by the UK and Ireland. The proportion of publications focusing on the wider determinants of health was highest in eastern Europe and central Europe. While the USA looks to have a vastly greater proportion of background and policy
### TABLE 2 Distribution of publications according to topic and evidence type

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Total, N</th>
<th>Theoretical or opinion paper, n (%)</th>
<th>Anecdotal account, n (%)</th>
<th>Literature review, n (%)</th>
<th>Policy or guidelines for practice, n (%)</th>
<th>Research study, n (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Access to services</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>19 (28.8)</td>
<td>37 (56.1)</td>
<td>2 (3)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Background/policy</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>5 (10.9)</td>
<td>9 (19.6)</td>
<td>9 (19.6)</td>
<td>1 (2.2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardio disease and cancer</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>7 (87.5)</td>
<td>1 (12.5)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children’s health</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>11 (64.7)</td>
<td>1 (5.9)</td>
<td>4 (23.5)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communicable diseases</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>3 (25)</td>
<td>7 (58.3)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (8.3)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health needs</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>20 (66.7)</td>
<td>5 (16.7)</td>
<td>4 (13.3)</td>
<td>1 (8.3)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health status</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>11 (57.9)</td>
<td>3 (15.8)</td>
<td>4 (21.1)</td>
<td>1 (5.3)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle factors</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>18 (72)</td>
<td>5 (20)</td>
<td>1 (4)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mental health</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2 (50)</td>
<td>2 (50)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oral health care</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3 (75)</td>
<td>1 (25)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wider determinants</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10 (47.6)</td>
<td>3 (14.3)</td>
<td>5 (23.8)</td>
<td>1 (4.8)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women’s health</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>9 (34.6)</td>
<td>7 (26.9)</td>
<td>9 (34.6)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### TABLE 3 Distribution of publications according to topic and country of research or practice

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Central Europe, n (%)</th>
<th>Eastern Europe, n (%)</th>
<th>Ireland, n (%)</th>
<th>UK, n (%)</th>
<th>USA, n (%)</th>
<th>Others, n (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Access to services</td>
<td>2 (6.9)</td>
<td>7 (24.1)</td>
<td>16 (32)</td>
<td>35 (27.3)</td>
<td>3 (16.7)</td>
<td>3 (17.6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Background/policy</td>
<td>2 (6.9)</td>
<td>1 (3.4)</td>
<td>7 (14)</td>
<td>22 (17.2)</td>
<td>13 (72.2)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardio disease and cancer</td>
<td>3 (10.3)</td>
<td>2 (6.9)</td>
<td>2 (4)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (5.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children’s health</td>
<td>4 (13.8)</td>
<td>1 (3.4)</td>
<td>4 (8)</td>
<td>5 (3.9)</td>
<td>1 (5.6)</td>
<td>2 (11.8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communicable diseases</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (6.9)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6 (4.7)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3 (17.6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health needs</td>
<td>1 (3.4)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>25 (19.5)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3 (17.6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health status</td>
<td>1 (3.4)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3 (6)</td>
<td>10 (7.8)</td>
<td>1 (5.6)</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle factors</td>
<td>6 (20.7)</td>
<td>8 (27.6)</td>
<td>8 (16)</td>
<td>2 (1.6)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (5.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mental health</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4 (3.1)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oral health</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (4)</td>
<td>2 (4)</td>
<td>2 (1.6)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wider determinants</td>
<td>4 (13.8)</td>
<td>6 (20.7)</td>
<td>2 (4)</td>
<td>7 (5.5)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (11.8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women’s health</td>
<td>6 (20.7)</td>
<td>2 (6.9)</td>
<td>6 (12)</td>
<td>10 (7.8)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (11.8)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

© Queen’s Printer and Controller of HMSO 2014. This work was produced by Carr et al. under the terms of a commissioning contract issued by the Secretary of State for Health. This issue may be freely reproduced for the purposes of private research and study and extracts (or indeed, the full report) may be included in professional journals provided that suitable acknowledgement is made and the reproduction is not associated with any form of advertising. Applications for commercial reproduction should be addressed to: NIHR Journals Library, National Institute for Health Research, Evaluation, Trials and Studies Coordinating Centre, Alpha House, University of Southampton Science Park, Southampton SO16 7NS, UK.
documents than other countries, this is a product of multiple cultural competence guidelines produced by
the same organisation on different aspects of Roma culture and health.

**How much evidence by which authors is available on the different health needs of Traveller Communities?**

Academic authors appear to write, for the most part, about health status and health needs, access to
and use of services, lifestyle factors, women’s health, children’s health and the wider determinants of
health (Table 4). Little work by academic authors focused on communicable diseases, mental health and
oral health care. The majority of publications by health service providers and Traveller organisations
or third-sector organisations focused on access to services. Only academic authors published on
cardiovascular disease and cancer. Children’s health was covered only by academic and health service
providers. Health service providers and government or local authority authors were more likely to address
communicable diseases. A slightly greater number of academic authors and third-sector organisations
addressed the wider determinants of health than did government or health service authors.

**Which health areas do reported outreach interventions target?**

Those studies describing outreach covered 10 of the 12 topics included in the overall sample (Figure 16).
The majority of articles describing outreach interventions focused on access to services (44.9%), a much
greater proportion than those that did not describe outreach interventions (16.7%). Improving access to
services, therefore, seems to be a predominant focus of outreach interventions. Just over one-tenth
(11.6%) of articles describing outreach focused on lifestyle factors. Few articles described outreach focused
on children’s health, oral health care and mental health care, and no publications described outreach
focused on cardiovascular disease or cancer, although this is perhaps unsurprising given the small amount
of overall evidence on health focused in these areas.

**TABLE 4** Distribution of publications according to topic and type of author

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Academic, n (%)</th>
<th>Traveller organisations/third-sector organisations, n (%)</th>
<th>Government/local authority policy, n (%)</th>
<th>Service providers, n (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Access to services</td>
<td>27 (20)</td>
<td>15 (29.4)</td>
<td>3 (9.1)</td>
<td>21 (35.6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Background/policy</td>
<td>10 (7.4)</td>
<td>15 (29.4)</td>
<td>12 (36.4)</td>
<td>9 (15.3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardiovascular disease and cancer</td>
<td>8 (5.9)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children’s health</td>
<td>14 (10.4)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3 (5.1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communicable diseases</td>
<td>1 (0.7)</td>
<td>2 (4)</td>
<td>4 (12.1)</td>
<td>5 (8.5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health needs</td>
<td>15 (11.1)</td>
<td>1 (2)</td>
<td>7 (21.2)</td>
<td>7 (11.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health status</td>
<td>14 (10.4)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (6.1)</td>
<td>3 (5.1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle factors</td>
<td>16 (11.9)</td>
<td>6 (12)</td>
<td>1 (3)</td>
<td>2 (3.4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mental health</td>
<td>1 (0.7)</td>
<td>1 (2)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2 (3.4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oral health care</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1 (2)</td>
<td>1 (3)</td>
<td>2 (3.4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wider determinants</td>
<td>14 (10.4)</td>
<td>5 (10)</td>
<td>1 (3)</td>
<td>1 (1.7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women’s health</td>
<td>15 (11.1)</td>
<td>5 (10)</td>
<td>2 (6.1)</td>
<td>4 (6.8)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Conclusions

Strengths and weaknesses of the approach

As described in Chapter 1 (see Objectives and focus of the review), this scoping review set out to chart the nature and extent of the broad evidence base on the health of Traveller Communities and on outreach interventions to improve their health. As such, the scoping review did not describe the studies’ findings, but classified the range of included articles in order to generate insights for this review and future research, around the possibilities provided by the existing literature base for the generation and synthesis of evidence.

As this scoping review classifies only those outreach interventions that are reported in the literature, it cannot claim to represent all outreach programmes or activities aiming to improve Traveller health. While this limitation is acknowledged, the scoping review contributes an overview of the published evidence (both peer-reviewed and grey literature) that is available and which is used to inform the decisions of practitioners, policy makers and researchers. Given the broad and systematic search strategy adopted for the review, it is unlikely that studies focused on the health of Traveller Communities will have been missed within the time window examined. However, articles focused on services or interventions that did not lend themselves to outreach, for example genetics, were out of scope for this study and are excluded from this analysis.

Scaffolding the economic and realist review

The review points to a surge of interest in Traveller health, with a predominant focus on describing the particular needs of this group, an underdeveloped literature base on interventions and, at present, a minimal translation of research into specific policy to improve the health of Traveller Communities. These findings corroborate those reported by previous reviews.14,22 The combination of this with a lack of theoretical understanding of outreach as an intervention per se (as described in Chapter 1, Introduction) makes the field ripe for a realist synthesis of what, in outreach interventions, is likely to lead to favourable outcomes for Traveller Communities and in what circumstances. This emphasises the timeliness of this review and appropriateness of the realist approach.

The scoping study offers a comfortable platform from which to engage in the economic evaluation and in realist thinking. The thoroughness of the search strategies it entailed provided a breadth of literature access, in order to start building some depth. It also provided us with key pointers for theoretical thinking.
For example, we now know that the great majority of outreach workers were either mainstream health service providers or members of Traveller Communities, with similar numbers of articles describing each. The fundamental decision of whether to employ trained, mainstream health workers or to train and employ members of Traveller Communities has potential impacts on both costs and outcomes. This also revives a debate about the importance of ‘peerness’ and ‘layness’ that we have had for some time, and has helped refine the realist ‘by whom’ initial theory. Just under half of the scoping studies describing outreach focused on improving access to and use of available services, suggesting that this is a key aim of outreach services, and contributing directly to the formulation of the initial theory ‘what for’. This outcome poses challenges for the economic evaluation. Improvements in access to health care may increase costs, at least in the short term. Indeed, success is often judged by measures of increased resource use (such as attendance at antenatal clinics). Assessing the benefit of such interventions requires consideration of the wider literature and is likely to be speculative. Outreach interventions were more commonly described in eastern Europe, suggesting that the context in which the intervention has been more often trialled is the Roma subgroup. Deciphering what could be considered ‘in common’ among all the Traveller subgroups, but also key distinguishing factors between them and other ‘hard-to-reach’ groups, was the focus of the ‘to whom’ initial theory.

This scoping review has thus provided the review team with a solid scaffolding informing both economic and realist elements.

**Economic evaluation**

**Introduction**

This section of the report will examine the available evidence on the effectiveness of outreach interventions for Traveller Communities and seek to determine which types of outreach intervention might be considered cost-effective. If outreach interventions are to be cost-effective, then the potential health gains attributable to the intervention must be sufficient to justify the resources required to deliver the intervention. Alongside this efficiency consideration, there are equity issues to consider. Registration with a GP and access to secondary services and dental care is a right of all UK citizens, and indeed citizens of the EU resident in the UK. The extent to which this over-rides efficiency considerations in evaluating interventions that improve access to health services is unclear, but it is clearly a relevant factor. A second consideration is the documented poor health of Traveller Communities. Again, the appropriate trade-off between efficiency and equity considerations in evaluating interventions that target deprived communities is poorly defined. The National Institute for Health and Care Excellence, the body which examines evidence on the effectiveness and cost-effectiveness of treatments and interventions, would typically consider such a factor in deciding on interventions in which the efficiency case was marginal.

Much of the evidence considered in this chapter was drawn from grey literature, which was not primarily intended to provide rigorous evidence of effectiveness. Evaluation of outreach interventions was frequently alluded to, but few evaluations were found and those that were available generally consisted of process evaluations or reports on the acceptability of interventions. As a consequence, evidence synthesis in this chapter is, inevitably, speculative.

**Classification of outreach interventions**

The introduction highlighted the complex nature of outreach interventions (p. 7). The nature of such interventions is typically flexible with protocols and implementation staff varying in response to local circumstances and perceived need. Evaluation of the effectiveness of such interventions is challenging; economic evaluation brings further challenges in assessing both the costs and the long-term consequences of interventions in which implementation protocols and intervention foci adapt to local needs and available infrastructure. A lack of quantitative evidence on the effectiveness of outreach interventions for Traveller Communities may well reflect the difficulty in conducting such evaluations.
Despite the heterogeneity in intervention protocols, some classification of interventions was evident from the scoping review. The professional status of implementation staff provided a natural architecture with which to classify interventions. Interventions employing members of Traveller Communities as outreach workers were likely to have different costs and operate in a different manner from those employing mainstream health workers. Training costs for members of Traveller Communities might be expected to be high, given the general education and literacy levels of Travellers. However, Travellers might be expected to enjoy greater trust than members of the settled community, allowing outreach workers from the Traveller Community a greater influence on the agenda of interactions. The mode of operation of outreach workers provided another characteristic to classify interventions. The use of mobile clinics to bring services on site to Travellers contrasted with a facilitation role to enable Travellers to access mainstream services. Another mode of delivery could be loosely defined, in which professionals provided advice and help for Travellers to access services while working primarily from offices rather than visiting Travellers. These approaches are not mutually exclusive. Indeed, some degree of assistance to access mainstream services is likely to be a feature of any outreach.

Using the framework outlined above, we considered four types of outreach: mobile clinics, professional outreach, lay (Traveller Community) outreach and office-based outreach. The defining feature of mobile clinics was the use of a modified vehicle to bring medical services to Travellers. Professional outreach was defined as the employment of a trained, settled worker to visit Traveller Community sites to provide advice and assistance in accessing health services. Interventions in this area were primarily delivered by health visitors or community health workers (CHW), although the use of multidisciplinary teams was also described. Lay outreach was defined as the training and employment of members of Traveller Communities in an outreach role. Office-based outreach spanned the employment of trained, settled staff to provide assistance to Travellers in accessing health care without a specific remit to visit Traveller sites. This included the production of promotional materials targeted at Traveller Communities and interventions which aimed to make health-care services more accessible for Travellers.

Few publications provided any detailed information on resource use. Staffing levels and the number of Travellers served by the intervention were sometimes provided. Information on staffing levels allowed an estimate of overall costs in conjunction with yearly cost data for the appropriate grade of staff taken from Unit Costs of Health and Social Care.114 A few publications reported budgets earmarked for outreach interventions. Where budgets were given, these were assumed to represent the cost of the intervention. Very few quantitative evaluations of outreach interventions were found. Where quantitative evaluation had taken place, measures of process rather than outcomes were evaluated. Some evidence of the impact of outreach on health knowledge and health behaviours was available. Potential effectiveness of interventions was evaluated from implementation descriptions and the broader literature on outreach interventions.

**Mobile clinics**

The early literature on outreach for Travellers reflects the efforts of dedicated health visitors to improve health care for Travellers. Their work typically focused on child health, although provision of health checks to adults and help in making appointments for health care are commonly described. Moreton115 describes her role in delivering immunisations to Traveller children in Oxfordshire and reports 100 children immunised over the course of 1 year, mainly for polio and diphtheria/tetanus. In addition to this, a number of other duties were undertaken, such as dressing wounds, providing blood pressure checks and giving family planning advice. Streetly116 reports on a similar project in Kent which immunised 42 Traveller children over 1 year. There are other accounts of interventions to increase vaccination rates by health visitors which appear to have been successful, although it is not clear whether or not immunisation was undertaken on site. Lawrie117 reports vaccinating 339 people for polio in 4 days following an outbreak. The success of mobile clinics in increasing immunisation rates has been questioned.118

More recent initiatives have used mobile services to provide health advice and opportunistic screening for Travellers. The National Assembly for Wales funded a mobile unit with a remit to target coronary heart disease in Travellers as well as provide general health advice and assistance with accessing services.119
The service ran for 6 years, after which GP registration rates of 95% were reported and 259 Travellers were contacted by the service. A mobile clinic formed part of a package of interventions for Traveller Community members in Dublin and was co-ordinated by the Traveller association Pavee Point. Qualitative data collected as part of a baseline survey of health needs indicated that just under two-thirds of Travellers accessed a mobile clinic which visited a site on which they resided, possibly because the clinic was viewed primarily as a service for children. A number of initiatives have included mobile dental units to try to tackle the extremely poor oral health of many Traveller children. Little evidence on effectiveness is available but a mobile dental unit initiated as part of a larger project in the Scottish Highlands proved too inflexible to ensure continuity of follow-up in addressing oral health needs.

Budgets were available for three recent initiatives which used a mobile vehicle to deliver health services on site. The Coronary Heart Disease and Travellers: Redressing the Balance project ran from 2002 to 2008 and was allocated a budget of £531,000. A similar initiative in Essex, Healthy Chance, targeted Travellers and other disadvantaged groups with a service which included cholesterol and blood pressure checks. The budget for this service was £100,000 per year, half of which represented salary costs for a nurse and a project manager. A pilot scheme to provide Traveller Communities with a GP-led mobile clinic in Herefordshire was funded with a £900,000 grant over 3 years, with the aim of registering 1200 Travellers. Alongside a GP, the health team comprised a nurse, two health visitors and a practice administrator. These data would indicate a cost of approximately £100,000 per year to run a mobile clinic staffed by a nurse or health visitor and £300,000 per year to run a mobile clinic staffed by a physician-led team. Based on the outcome of 259 Travellers contacted by Coronary Heart Disease and Travellers: Redressing the Balance, the cost per Traveller assisted was approximately £2000; however, the source does not indicate whether the project was physician or nurse led.

Professional outreach
Much of the early literature documenting professional outreach reflects the response of health visitors to unmet health needs in Traveller Communities. Health promotion, family planning advice and assistance in accessing services are described by Moreton and Streetly. Streetly reports the delivery of 22 family planning consultations, 26 appointments booked and 60 consultations for general medical problems by two health visitors over 1 year. More recent interventions have employed CHWs, sometimes working alongside a nurse, to provide advice and assistance in accessing health care. CHWs employed by the Highland Gypsy/Traveller Health & Wellbeing Initiative undertook welfare advocacy work as well as facilitating access to health, and secured £150,000 in previously unclaimed benefits for Travellers. The initiative was also successful in raising awareness of Travellers’ culture and needs among health-care staff. However, the evaluation noted that improvements in access to health care were not maintained once the initiative had finished.

Data on caseloads indicate that the number of Travellers served by these initiatives varied from 600 to 2000 Travellers per outreach staff member. There is an almost complete absence of documentation of outcomes following professional outreach. This may reflect the difficulty in collecting this information when compared with process data, and the varied roles that CHWs and specialist health visitors undertake. It might also reflect the need to invest considerable time in building trust with Traveller Communities before any influence on underlying health behaviours can be observed. A number of authors refer to positive achievements in areas such as increased uptake of immunisations, increased uptake of antenatal care, reduction in low-birthweight babies and reductions in perinatal mortality. Aside from immunisations, where some evidence of the effectiveness of professional outreach exists, the extent of effectiveness in meeting unmet needs in Traveller Communities is difficult to estimate.

Very little information on costs was available. The Unit Costs of Health and Social Care reports a total yearly cost of employing a health visitor of £77,000. The closest profession to a CHW for which data were available in this publication was a family support worker, with a yearly cost of £42,000. Assuming a caseload of 1000 Travellers would indicate costs of £42–77 per Traveller. A recent publication described the introduction of a number of changes to a GP practice to facilitate access by Travellers, including
training and employment of a practice nurse whose role included visiting Traveller sites to promote health and access to primary health care.\textsuperscript{62} The total additional cost of the initiative was reported as £100 per Traveller.

**Lay (Traveller Community) outreach**

A number of examples of outreach work using trained members of Traveller Communities are documented in the literature. The most prominent examples are the Pavee Point project in Dublin,\textsuperscript{124} and the Roma Health Mediator programmes in eastern Europe and Finland.\textsuperscript{125} Both programmes involved the employment of members of Traveller Communities to provide advice on health issues and to enable access to health care. The majority of the remaining literature on outreach delivered by members of Traveller Communities also describes programmes to train members of Traveller Communities to undertake general health promotion work. Programmes which trained members of the Roma Community in eastern Europe to promote safe sex and injection practices among sex workers and drug users are also described.\textsuperscript{126,127} Evaluations are more widely available than those for professional outreach, which might reflect the experimental nature of many of these programmes or the need to demonstrate that members of Traveller Communities can be effective in an outreach role. Nevertheless, evidence of improved outcomes resulting from outreach is rarely reported.

The Primary Health Care for Travellers Project in Dublin trained women from Traveller Communities to provide advice on health issues to Travellers and to advise health service providers on improving access by Travellers to health services.\textsuperscript{120,124} The project evaluation reported increases in child developmental examinations and referrals to specialist services such as speech therapy. Block booking of evening clinics at local dental practices appears to have been particularly successful, with attendance for dental checks increasing from 0\% to 80\% of the Communities targeted. A very similar project in County Offaly, ROI, targeted oral health.\textsuperscript{128} The project evaluation reported an improvement in oral hygiene routines and a reduction of sugary drink consumption. However, an ambitious component of the programme to register all Traveller children in the area and provide them with an oral health needs assessment was judged to have failed.

In Romania, members of Traveller Communities have been trained as mediators to negotiate access to health care for Travellers. There is evidence of increases in vaccination of children and registration with a GP which is attributable to their work.\textsuperscript{125} A similar programme in Spain is reported to have increased hepatitis B vaccination rates and increased the proportion of Traveller mothers accessing antenatal care.\textsuperscript{129} Further evidence exists of the effectiveness of outreach workers from Traveller Communities in increasing vaccination rates.\textsuperscript{130,131}

Two interventions reported in the literature utilised members of Traveller Communities as peer educators to promote healthier lifestyles within their Communities. Szilagyi\textsuperscript{132} describes a programme to disseminate knowledge on the risks of tobacco use by schoolchildren predominantly from Traveller Communities. The intervention increased knowledge on tobacco risks and motivated six children (from a class of 50) to attempt to quit smoking. Kelly et al.\textsuperscript{133} describes a RCT of the use of influential peers to deliver a safe-sex message to their community. Following the intervention, there was a significantly lower rate of unprotected sex reported by recipients in the intervention arm and a non-significant trend to a lower proportion of sexually transmitted infections.

An example in which an intervention was delivered by lay outreach workers from the settled community to mothers from Traveller Communities is described in the literature.\textsuperscript{64} ‘Community mothers’ provided advice on child rearing and development to mothers from the Traveller Communities around Dublin who agreed to participate. Outcomes were compared with results from a RCT undertaken in the settled community in which ‘Community mothers’ were evaluated against usual practice (visits by local public health nurse). Diets of Traveller children and mental stimulation of babies in the Traveller group were on a par with the Diets of Traveller children and mental stimulation of babies in the Traveller group were on a par with the
Very little information on costs was available in the literature. The major cost components are likely to be training costs for Travellers, and employment costs for Travellers and support staff. Training of Roma health mediators appears to have been modest.\textsuperscript{125} In contrast, the Travellers employed by the Primary Health Care for Travellers Project in Dublin appear to have received lengthy training consisting of three 30-week courses.\textsuperscript{124} No information was available on the cost of this training. However, some of the attendees were preliterate, which would suggest that fairly intensive training was required. After training, eight Travellers worked for 12 hours per week, supported by a CHW and a project nurse. Given the training involved, it seems likely that the employment of Travellers as community health workers in this context would have been at least as expensive as the employment of a trained CHW from the settled community.

Other programmes to train members of Traveller Communities to deliver outreach have been delivered with considerably less training. The One Voice for Travellers project trained 12 women from Traveller Communities to provide health advice and enable access to health care. The women attended a 6-week training course and the project was supported with a £10,000 grant.\textsuperscript{134} A project in Leicester trained 30 women to provide awareness sessions of Traveller needs to over 800 health-care staff. The project was supported with a £28,000 grant.\textsuperscript{135}

Office-based outreach

A number of publications described interventions to improve access to health care for Travellers which did not involve visits to Traveller Communities. The extent to which these interventions might be described as outreach is debatable. However, they support the role of outreach workers in improving access and serve to enable access to health care in the absence of the employment of outreach workers. These interventions consisted of producing Traveller-friendly health-promotion material and information on accessing health care, such as the welcome pack provided to Travellers by Fenland district council in the East of England,\textsuperscript{136} and the adaptation of health services to facilitate access by Travellers. Service adaptations ranged from texting appointment reminders and providing longer consultations for Travellers to the colocation of health and welfare services.

Unsurprisingly, we found no formal evaluations of this type of outreach work. Work has been undertaken to evaluate the use of patient-held records, which suggests that there are few drawbacks and substantial potential benefits to their use.\textsuperscript{137,138} However, there is evidence to suggest that Traveller-held records by are underutilised by GPs.\textsuperscript{139} We also found no data on the costs of interventions in this category. However, where service reorganisations do not involve the creation of new posts, it seems likely that costs would be modest.

Assessing the cost-effectiveness of outreach

The lowest cost interventions to improve access to health care for Travellers are likely to be those which do not involve site visits. These would include the production of promotional health material which is accessible to Travellers and cultural awareness sessions to educate health professionals. Costs to deliver the latter intervention by trained members of Traveller Communities are in the range of £10,000–30,000.

The costs of improving service accessibility (such as texting appointment reminders) or the appointment of champions for Traveller Communities within health-care providers are likely to be modest, provided they do not involve the creation of new posts. The effectiveness of these interventions may also be modest. An equity argument might be made that such interventions are required if the NHS is to fulfil its obligation to provide access to health care to this section of the Community. If this argument is accepted, then these interventions might constitute the minimum acceptable provision of outreach against which other interventions might be evaluated.

The employment of outreach workers from the settled or Traveller Community is likely to be more costly. Literature from the USA suggests a cost of US $420,000 (based on 2011 figures) per annum to run a team of three, CHWs, of which two-thirds was attributed to staff employment costs and one-third to operational costs.\textsuperscript{140} This figure is in line with the estimates of cost reported in this chapter.
The employment of members of Traveller Communities as outreach workers is likely to involve considerable training costs. This may not be a sensible investment unless trained outreach workers utilise their skills for a considerable period of time. The literature suggests that the potential for lay health workers to save costs over the employment of professional staff is rarely realised. However, lay health workers may enjoy considerable advantages in accessing a community that has traditionally been suspicious of mainstream society. Programmes organised by Traveller organisations, such as Pavee Point, may be best placed to exploit bridges with the Community, provided that longevity of funding can be achieved.

Set against the cost of outreach by lay or professional workers is the potential to reduce costs from inappropriate health-care use. A perception remains that Travellers are prone to use A&E services inappropriately but recent publications have contested this. There is evidence of high rates of attendance at A&E departments among Traveller Communities; however, this may be explained, at least in part, by environmental factors such as the proximity of Traveller sites to busy roads. Evidence from the USA indicates the potential for substantial cost savings arising from employment of CHWs to support the management of patients with diabetes. However, the costs of managing the complications which arise from diabetes is high. The scope for potential savings among Traveller Communities is likely to be much lower.

The literature on outreach among Traveller Communities suggests that lay workers can be successful in boosting immunisation rates. A lack of evidence of effectiveness in other areas may reflect a tendency to focus on outcomes that are easily quantified and recorded. Evidence from systematic reviews of the application of CHW programmes suggests that they can be effective in promoting immunisation and breastfeeding. There is also evidence to show that they are effective in promoting mammography, although effectiveness is modest. There is less evidence of effectiveness in promoting access to antenatal care and smoking cessation. There is some evidence that CHWs are more effective when they share the ethnicity of the recipients.

The benefit from attendance at mammographic screening is small and unlikely to justify a programme to encourage attendance at screening. The benefits of boosting vaccination rates are less well defined. Around nine deaths and 5500 inpatient days are attributed to pertussis annually in the UK. Hence the scope for health gains among Traveller Communities from increasing pertussis vaccination may be modest. Activities to promote vaccination may be cost-effective if they are sufficiently clinically effective. Our estimates suggest that the costs of employing outreach workers to engage Traveller Communities are likely to be £50–100 per year per Traveller. Whether or not they are able to generate health gains which justify this cost is yet to be demonstrated.

The most expensive modality for conducting outreach is the use of mobile clinics. The provision of mobile clinics to provide health checks and health advice appears to be a very expensive way to reach Travellers. The Coronary Heart Disease and Travellers: Redressing the Balance project cost £2000 per Traveller assisted. The extent to which these Travellers benefited is unclear. The wider literature on the use of mobile clinics is limited. Evidence from developing countries on the cost-effectiveness of mobile clinics is mixed. There is evidence to suggest that this form of service is considerably more expensive per patient contact than fixed facilities. However, evidence from the USA suggests that mobile clinics may be cost saving for patients who are high users of A&E services. The meagre evaluation data available do not indicate that mobile clinics are more effective than professional or lay (Traveller Community) outreach, despite the additional costs.

Conclusions

Interventions which use mobile clinics to bring health services to Travellers are associated with the highest costs reported. There has been very little evaluation of these interventions; the brief data on outcomes available give little confidence that they provide value for money. Alongside this is a concern that mobile services specifically targeting Traveller Communities might be stigmatised. While Traveller sites are often located in areas poorly served by public transport, the willingness of Travellers to travel considerable
distances to attend preferred health facilities would suggest that physical access to health facilities is not
the primary barrier to better access. The use of mobile services appears inappropriate for the majority
of Travellers living in houses.

The employment of full-time outreach workers for Traveller Communities appears to be associated with
moderate costs. The nature of this type intervention makes evaluation challenging – roles are not clearly
defined and a wide variety of health concerns are likely to be targeted. Indeed, the benefits of the
intervention may not be primarily improved health. Case work may include considerable advocacy in areas
such as benefit claims. Practice nurses are well placed to facilitate access to primary care at the practices in
which they work, and they may represent a cost-effective resource to improve access to primary care for
Traveller Communities. The wider literature would suggest that outreach workers can be effective in
improving vaccination rates and encouraging access to antenatal care. There is evidence that outreach is
more effective when delivered by workers who share the ethnicity of the recipients. If this arises from
greater levels of trust enjoyed by these workers, we might expect ethnicity to be particularly important in the
effectiveness of outreach in Traveller Communities. The training and use of outreach workers from Traveller
Communities to promote vaccination and access to antenatal care would merit rigorous evaluation.

The implementation of protocol changes, such as texting appointment reminders, in primary and
secondary care is unlikely to be expensive and might be considered the minimum acceptable action to
facilitate access to health care by members of Traveller Communities. These changes are likely to require
the identification of a champion for Traveller Communities within each care commissioning group. The
effectiveness of this role is likely to be enhanced by the involvement of Traveller Communities in selection.
Accessibility is unlikely to improve unless health-care staff are aware of the needs and cultural values of
Travellers. Examples from the literature suggest that cultural awareness sessions can be delivered
successfully by members of Traveller Communities for modest costs. A common theme in the literature
documenting GP registration is the perception by GPs that Travellers are ‘expensive’ 154 A recent
publication from the Department of Health20 suggested an additional payment to GPs for the registration
of Travellers to offset losses in practice income from missed Quality and Outcomes Framework (QOF)
points and to incentivise outreach. Such a funding mechanism would require the identification of
Travellers. In conjunction with the changes outlined above, an appropriate payment for the registration
of Travellers by GPs might be effective in improving access to primary health care for Travellers.

Realist synthesis

The iterative nature of the realist synthesis process and its focus on developing and then testing theories
presents an acknowledged challenge for the presentation of results (see p. 18). This section of the report
details how initial theories were developed through searches for existing candidate theories which could
help explain how, why and in what circumstances certain outcomes were reported. We report the
analytical process that led to the development of an explanatory framework for outreach interventions in
Traveller Communities, as well as the substantiation of that framework.

Theory refinement process

The following pages develop the initial theories that informed (and were informed by) the data extraction
and were articulated around the target of outreach (to whom), the actors (by whom) and process (how) of
outreach, as well as its outcomes (what for). Iterative activity between data extraction and early stages
of synthesis of the literature, as well as engagement with stakeholders, informed this stage of the process.

‘To whom’: the context of outreach work

While the literature on Traveller Communities is replete with statements of needs, the distinctiveness
between these and other groups often remains unclear. Teasing out this distinctiveness has required
continual refocusing through consultation with stakeholders as well as engagement with the literature.
Instead of directly relating to established or perceived needs, these key contextual factors are most likely to
impact on the acceptability and impact of outreach interventions in this group. They are articulated in three strands: a nomadic lifestyle and associated access and environmental health issues; discrimination and historical persecutions; and exposure to assimilatory policies and practices. While none of these strands is particular to Traveller Communities, the fact that they experience the three simultaneously is particular to them. Conversely, not all of the three strands will apply to all people of nomadic lifestyle included under the umbrella term ‘Traveller Communities’, as there is no single common denominator for such a diverse group. However, all are likely to share some or all of the three strands, and, at this stage of the review, this combination offers the most explanatory purchase for the triggering of outreach mechanisms.

A nomadic lifestyle

Health impact of (interrupted) nomadism and environmental health The reluctance of Traveller Communities to part with a nomadic lifestyle is well documented as being linked to opportunities to escape mundane living, to find employment and as a means to reconnect with people and places that matter. Shubin and Swanson stress the misleading oversimplification of complex forms of mobility. Nevertheless, accommodation conditions have significant impacts on the inequalities faced by Traveller Communities. Although conditions vary, many publicly provided sites pose environmental health risks. Faced with the paucity of suitable stopping sites, many Travellers living in caravans are caught in a cycle of evictions and consequent disruption in access to services and schools. (EH9). It is estimated that around one-quarter of Travellers living in caravans do not have a legal place on which to park their home, and are thus, in law, homeless. The stress this generates has been described as inextricably linked to health:

… the stress generated by living in a hostile society where discrimination is a constant reality, and this is compounded by frequently enforced change in their way of life. These factors impact adversely on Traveller’s Health and negatively affect their ability to influence access and experience of health services.

McCabe and Keyes 2005, p. 6

The threat of eviction poses challenges to the creation of healthy lifestyles through the accompanying stress and limiting of resources to, for example, cook and eat healthily. In order to break a cycle of evictions, improve their living conditions or access services, many families accept the alternative of local authority housing. In a health study focused on Travellers in Ireland, 78.5% of Travellers living in the ROI and 62.6% living in NI had not travelled at all in the past year, and of those who did, this occurred most frequently in the summer period. However, temporary settlement only solves part of the problem, as they are typically housed on the most deprived estates where they often face hostility linked to their ethnic group.

Travellers emphasise the health benefits of a travelling lifestyle, associated with freedom, choice, proximity to extended family, fresh air, and the ability to escape hostility. They are often reported to describe how a move into housing or permanent accommodation had been detrimental to their mental health:

It used to be different because maybe you’d get two or three weeks in one place and you’d be with all different families and just nice . . . I find it terrible, you miss out, and you miss it. You miss it for the children as well because the children really enjoy it, they like meeting all different people and living in all different places.

Van Cleemput et al. 2007, p. 207

At some time during their interviews, all of the women expressed a relationship between how they felt in terms of health and wellbeing and their travelling or non-travelling status. Six of the nine women initially interviewed expressed feelings of stress, panic, anxiety and depression that they associated with not travelling.

Dion 2008, p. 33
Other authors report physical impacts of settling:

Away from the road, diets change and families probably take less exercise … Smoking is common, exercise less so. A preference for convenience food contributes to many of my clients being overweight, and there is a high incidence of hyper-tension, coronary artery disease and gallstones.

Reid 1993, p. 30

More recently, Greenfields and Smith have examined how, given the relentless pro-sedentary nature of policy towards Traveller Communities, many have moved into housing, but have nevertheless resisted assimilation and developed strategies to recreate their traditional lifestyle. For example, through a system of exchange, some Travellers living in houses keep a seminomadic lifestyle by moving house frequently. In spite of this, the life expectancy of Travellers living on permanent sites is broadly similar to that of the surrounding settled residents, whereas those resident on unauthorised sites or living in conventional housing have poorer health and a lower life expectancy. A move into housing often impacts negatively on the mental health of Traveller Communities. In addition to housing being an undesirable form of accommodation for many Traveller Community members, settlement in housing has also been highlighted as a costly solution, as a consequence of increased need for social and financial support for families who were previously self-supporting. A tension is therefore evident between policies of enforced movement or settlement of Traveller Communities that impact on the social support networks of Traveller Communities, and policy drivers to recognise community assets and support resilience.

Rather than the more traditional breakdown of Traveller groups per ethnic or occupational origin, in terms of service provision, it appears thus more relevant [as verified through EHs (EH5 and EH9)] to distinguish between:

1. ‘Roadsiders’: essentially homeless, these are the people with the most pressing environmental and health needs, with (from a provider perspective) time-constrained opportunities to build trust. They are probably most distrustful of authorities due to cycles of eviction and, therefore, disengagement is likely to be entrenched (EH5). However, even frequent travellers will tend to travel seasonally, keep to a circuit of stopping places and be highly visible and easily identifiable (EH5). They might also have created a health service map of ‘trusted’ providers not bound by geographical dimensions, whom they will travel to visit when the need occurs.

2. People who live in caravans but more or less permanently on local authority or privately provided sites. They may have a seasonal pattern of travel, with some authorised sites enabling a nomadic lifestyle by including gaps in occupancy (of varying duration) in people’s tenancy agreement (EH4). This is where most outreach programmes are described in the literature, and there is clear scope for social capital and community engagement activities. However, the Traveller Communities consulted also highlighted that outreach targeted on sites may be difficult to access for male Community members as they are often working away from the site, and taking time off work to access services would entail a loss of income (EH9).

3. People who live in council housing, generally in disadvantaged areas, where they not only have significantly reduced their propensity to travel (though many will still attend Traveller fairs, for example) and to access the critical cultural mass that a site can offer, but are also likely to be exposed to local prejudices and discrimination (EH1 and EH5). From a provider’s perspective, these people are difficult to engage with because of their reluctance to self-identify as Travellers (EH1 and EH9). Living in what they perceive as a hostile environment, they may be even more resistant to engage with non-Traveller institutions. However, because they have an address, at least in theory, access to primary care should be easier. Snowballing strategies have been used successfully in some interventions to recruit Traveller Community members who are living in housing (EH1).

4. A much smaller number of people who may have become homeowners. This subgroup is more likely to have a regular income and better access to health care but, again, self-identification may be an issue.
Belonging to these groups is, of course, fluid; for example, it is estimated that the majority of local authority Traveller Community tenancies end after a year\(^3\) and that some people retain a seminomadic lifestyle even when in housing (EH5). There is, however, an overall trend towards settlement, in that an increasing proportion of Travellers have some permanent base, living in caravans or trailers only for occasional trips. Of the four groups above, the first is likely to face the greatest health inequalities, with difficult and interrupted access to health, social care and schooling services.\(^{164,165}\)

Nomadism and access issues The need to improve Traveller Community access to health services and other mainstream institutions emerged as a key aim of outreach (and was highlighted in EH1, EH9 and EH10). Particularly for transient Travellers, the design of mainstream services, which often rely on people having a fixed address, is ill adapted. In this case, the role of outreach workers is often to provide a trustworthy link to mainstream services.

The 16 health and sanitary mediators and the 80 community nurses in the county are often the health authorities’ only reliable sources of information about the Roma communities. They are extremely useful because they mediate the relationship between the Roma community and the local health authorities.\(^{166}\)

\[\text{It’s great, I’ve been able to register with a GP, I’ve never had access to a GP for 40 years and now I can go to the doctors whenever I want, they’ll give me an appointment and the way they speak about [the outreach workers] is just so positive.}\]

\[\text{EH1}\]

General practitioner surgeries and dentists often refuse to register people without a permanent address, and only 69% of members of Traveller Communities were reported to be permanently registered with a GP in a recent study.\(^\text{26}\) Although hand-held records have been piloted in a number of areas, there are not yet widespread systems in place to ensure continuity in care and to ensure swift referrals (EH1 and EH9):

The majority of GP Surgeries throughout Sussex have little or no understanding of the complex needs and experiences of Gypsies and Travellers … [those] with no fixed abode have the most difficulty registering with a GP and thus will find it almost impossible to obtain referrals and secondary care.

\[\text{Atterbury and Bruton 2011,}^{165} \text{p. 3}\]

Peters et al.’s\(^\text{26}\) study clearly demonstrates the comparative mismatch between the poor health status of Traveller Communities and low access to primary care, together with a high proportion of reported contacts with social care or accidents and emergency departments (also validated in expert hearings EH9 and EH10). While great anxiety is reported in qualitative studies examining reasons for non-engagement with health services, this is not unavoidable. Van Cleemput et al.\(^\text{167}\) also report on examples where Travellers would go to great lengths to maintain continuity with a trusted health-care professional (also corroborated by EH4, EH8 and EH9).

Discrimination and historical persecutions It is widely acknowledged and documented that Traveller Communities have been subjected to persecutions, harassment and evictions from the fifteenth century onwards,\(^\text{168,169}\) with earlier episodes deemed to have been likely.\(^\text{170}\) They were a key target of the Nazi extermination efforts in the Second World War, being referred to as the ‘Gypsy plague’, with Interior Ministry of Württemberg promulgating decrees such as the ‘Gypsy Nuisance decree’, among others.\(^\text{171}\) Although the inclusion of Travellers in the Holocaust is disputed (with regards to whether or not Nazi efforts to eradicate them were as systematic as they were for Jewish people), it remains that they suffered considerable losses.\(^\text{172}\) Since then, the contrast between compensatory policies and organisation after the war between those accorded to Jewish and Traveller victims has also been highlighted.\(^\text{173,174}\)
Under the communist regime in (the then) Czechoslovakia, Czech Roma were subjected to severe state policies designed to restrict their nomadic lifestyle, seen as a threat to the prevalent social and state order. Harsh measures were introduced to control ‘Gypsies and other work-shy vagabonds’. In 1956, the Act on Permanent Settlement of Nomadic People was passed, forcing Travellers into settlement, and was mirrored in other communist totalitarian European states. Under these policies, Travellers’ horses were killed and caravans were destroyed, thereby much reducing their potential for independent living.

Discrimination continues to prevail, a phenomenon compounded by negative and widespread media stereotypes. The media, which are often the only way in which settled people learn about Traveller culture, play a particularly important role in perpetuating stereotypes and often overlooking positive interactions between sedentary and nomadic communities.

Such historical persecution and discrimination may explain Traveller Communities’ reluctance to invest their trust in settled people. Although the literature available on outreach interventions tends not to distinguish between different groups of Travellers, consultation with steering group members suggested that European Gypsies are likely to have experienced more extreme levels of racism and discrimination and, therefore, enter interactions with a greater premise of mistrust (EH1). As a result, Travellers often turn to extended family or community for health-care support or advice.

Many Gypsies and Travellers are also afraid that if they disclose having mental health problems social services will get involved and their children will be taken away. There is a reluctance to contact outside agencies for help given negative past experiences with government authorities.

Atterbury and Bruton 2011, p. 2

While prejudicial and discriminatory practices are often developed on the basis of the nomadic lifestyles of Traveller Communities, immobility or temporary settlement is also often faced with very public resistance. Greenfields and Smith expose how living in hostile environments leads Travellers to rely heavily on close social ties (predominantly within their extended family/kin group) in order to maintain a sense of stability and security. This ‘inward-looking’ tendency may present a stumbling block to developing the kind of bridging social ties on which an outreach programme is likely to rely.

Exposure to assimilatory policies and practices
As exposed above, the historical relationship between European states and Travellers has been fraught, particularly owing to the cultural differences between nomadism and sedentarism. Bancroft highlights two practices born out of these tensions: ‘cultural suppression’, which stops Traveller Communities expressing their cultural identity, and ‘forced removal’, which constantly displaces this cultural expression. Some commentators have gone as far as suggesting that policies directed at regulating Traveller movements have amounted to a form of ‘ethnic cleansing’. Across Europe, numerous pieces of legislation are based on a sedentarist logic, in an effort to control what are seen as disorderly lifestyles.

For example, after being forced to settle and accept low-paid, low-skilled forms of employment during the post-war period, Roma from the Czech Republic have been segregated and ghettoised since the 1990s. This spatial exclusion has taken the form of walled areas, featuring Portakabin-type accommodation, and being placed under heavy surveillance. Towards the end of the decade, some Travellers were subsidised to leave the Czech Republic, leading to ‘Roma refugee panics’ in western European countries.

Shubin and Swanson expose the sedentarist policies and legislations that lead to a near criminalisation of nomadic lifestyles. While they focus on Scotland, their analysis of how policies have pushed many Travellers into either permanent settlement or perpetual motion applies across borders. Despite the fact that it was promulgated nearly 150 years ago and may constitute a violation of human rights, the 1865 Trespass Scotland act is still the legislation most often used to regulate Traveller movements. More recent policies aiming to manage mobility include the 1959 Highways Act in England and the 1984 Roads Scotland Act, which forbid encampments anywhere on or near a road, thus granting authorities the right to displace
Travellers parked near any road in the country. The 1986 Public Order Act prevents the gathering of more than 20 individuals, thereby limiting Travellers’ opportunities to maintain extended family networks.

In the UK, in 1968, Parliament passed the Caravan Sites Act that included a statement obliging local authorities to provide caravan sites for Travelling people, although the systematic translation of this act in practice has been questioned. The Cripps report and the Government Circular (1977) expressed statements of support for the rights of Traveller Communities to live a nomadic lifestyle, and the right to live on independent sites previously discouraged under the Caravan Sites Act. Nevertheless, the fact that the Caravan Sites Act did not result in Travellers giving up their nomadic lifestyle was cited as an explicit rationale for the legislation that followed in the 1992 Conservative Party Press Release. In 1994, the UK Parliament passed the Criminal Justice and Public Order Act, which, while acknowledging the enduring shortfall of legal caravan sites, revoked the need to provide legal stopping sites, thereby in effect criminalising nomadic lifestyles. It also stipulated that convoys of six vehicles or more travelling together could be broken up, thereby making it more difficult for Traveller families to travel together and maintain social networks.

The paragraphs above by no means present an exhaustive review of the kind of assimilatory and sedentarisation efforts that Travellers have been exposed to. It is hoped, however, that they do provide an explanatory hint of Travellers’ resistance, lack of trust in settled institutions and individuals, fear of loss of their cultural identity and over-reliance on close social ties. Traveller Community members consulted expressed an explicit concern about the attempted erosion of their culture and values through enforced settlement into housing (EH9). Understanding the impact of these lifestyle factors and environmental and historical adversities on the formation and maintenance of social networks emerged as key to understanding how outreach workers might interact with the Communities.

**Social networks**

Mobility is a key distinguishing factor between Traveller Communities and other disadvantaged groups. As exposed above, it is not systematically correlated to living arrangements (trailer/caravan or house). What a nomadic lifestyle does, however, is alter the morphological features of the social networks upon which Travellers rely for health care and information. This generates or curtails opportunities for outreach workers to interact with the Community in a constructive and cumulative manner, particularly when the outreach worker does not belong to the Communities. Therefore, understanding the impact of mobility on forming, maintaining and drawing on relationships within and outwith the Community is key to understanding the potential for outreach workers to develop trusting and effective relationships with a potential to impact on social capital and health. Social network theorists have, however, warned against the systematic expectation of social cohesion among a priori groups, and encourage an assessment of the structural properties of relationships between people not necessarily linked to geography of kinship. This is particularly relevant here, as while mobility may impact on the ability of settled practitioners to form, maintain and develop relationships with Traveller Communities, strong social bonds clearly exist within and between nomadic groups regardless of the duration and frequency of their geographical proximity.

At the same time, homogeneity and harmony must not be assumed among Traveller Communities, as conflict between families is said to be a primary motivation for movement (EH4). Thus, using singularly geographically or culturally bounded lenses (e.g. neighbourhood or ethnic group) to understand the nature of Traveller networks would greatly limit the potential for intervention effectiveness.

**‘By whom’: mechanisms of approaching Traveller Communities**

The definition of outreach adopted at the outset of this study was broad, referring to ‘a process that involves going out from a specific organisation or centre to work in locations with sets of people who typically do not or cannot avail themselves of the services of that centre – as a marketing or recruitment strategy; as a delivery mechanism; as a networking process; and a method or approach to working with people’ (p. 11). During initial examination of the literature and consultation with those working with Traveller Communities (EH1, EH10) the success of interventions was frequently attributed to their delivery by members of Traveller Communities. Thus, initially, the focus of the ‘by whom’ theory was on the
importance of the characteristics of outreach workers. Workers who are well integrated into the
Community readily meet criteria, such as being familiar or similar to the target group, that others might
have to work to establish (EH3, EH4). For example, discussion with steering group members suggested that
outreach workers who belonged to the Communities were able to talk about family connections to
establish initial rapport (EH1). The predominant influence of frequent and close relationships within the
group for health knowledge and health-seeking behaviours in Travellers was evident both in expert hearing
events (EH9, EH10) and in the literature.48 Thus, as in many social programmes, interpersonal relationships
between the worker and the Community embody the outreach intervention. This takes particular
significance in the context of a Community with high level of distrust towards those from outside of the
group.42,178 Outreach is thought to work through forming a bridge between health services and Travellers
who find it difficult to access services due to their experiences of discrimination and transience.

Trust is an issue that is mentioned throughout the literature on Traveller Communities, and was a key
theme throughout expert hearing events (EH1, EH3, EH5, EH8, EH9, EH10). The literature on Traveller
Community social networks details the ‘mutual trust and reciprocity upon which social relations operate’
(p. 1198).184 These trusting relationships help to reinforce the social ties between people and the symbolic
boundary between them and settled communities. Smith and Ruston184 highlight the importance accorded
to Travellers’ ability to deflect external pressures by maintaining a dense web of social relations within
the Community. Through a strong oral tradition, negative experiences with settled communities or
professionals circulate through these dense networks and become a distrustful normative consensus from
which new relationships are approached. Therefore, careful consideration needs to be given to entry
strategies for an outreach programme, in accordance with the likely disposition to trust among the target
group [e.g. in cases where previous provision was mostly related to law enforcement, Communities are
likely to be more mistrustful of new people (EH3)]. However, oral traditions also work in reverse, in that
health professionals with a good reputation are held in high esteem, and Community members will travel
considerable distances to consult with them (EH4, EH9). So, while there is a reticence to engage with
settled communities and professionals and an over-reliance on network relationships for health advice,184
it is not an impossibility for a non-Traveller to develop trusting relationships with the Community.

The literature also suggests that belonging to the Community was a helpful, but not absolutely necessary,
condition of success for the outreach worker. Indeed, in some cases, family connections could work to
hinder the outreach process in cases where there had been conflict between families (EH1) or the training
of outreach workers altered their relationship with the Community:

I was at Appleby earlier this year and I was talking about community empowerment, not quite in those
terms I was doing it in a more informal way and he said well it’s easy for you to say that, you’re not a
Gypsy and I said ‘well I am’ and he said well ‘are you?’ and I said ‘well that’s my Dad’ and he said ‘Oh
alright then’ and he said ‘well it’s just well you sound really educated’ and I said ‘well I am’, they’re
not mutually exclusive but you do have that barrier within the community, so you have barriers from
outside the community but you also have them from inside.

EH1

Therefore, a key instrumental step to building trust may be the ability of the outreach worker to ‘place’
themselves in relation to the recipients’ social network map (EH1). Hurley185 and Mayer et al.186 describe
models of trust, which help to unpick how trust might work as a key mechanism of outreach, suggesting
that it is built along the six continuums of:

- similarities (how similar is the outreach worker to the intervention recipients)
- interests (do outreach workers have Traveller interests at heart)
- ability (are they in a position to solve problems)
- benevolence
- integrity/predictability
- communication.
We put this model of trust to our experts, in order to see to what extent they thought it applied to Traveller Communities. They suggested that integrity and predictability were the most important domains of trust (EH2, EH4). For example, one stakeholder commented that when beginning to provide outreach services, it is important to visit the Community regularly, even if no one attends, in order to demonstrate commitment (EH4). Traveller Community members consulted highlighted the importance of continuity in health workers and willingness to visit Traveller homes and sites for the development of trust (EH7). Communication was felt to be another important factor (EH2, EH7, EH4), such as friendliness, politeness, listening, being non-judgemental, flexibility, offering clear explanations and being honest and direct (EH7, EH4, EH8), as was cultural awareness and sensitivity (EH7), which is also well reported in the literature.\textsuperscript{27} Confidentiality was cited as important to Travellers when making decisions on whether or not an outreach worker was trustworthy. The similarities and ability of workers were also thought to be important in building trust (EH2, EH8).

Thus, we can think of outreach workers as having an initial ‘trust status’ on entering the Community, developing and utilising the following typology:

1. outreach worker is a highly connected member of the Community, already acquainted with the extended family group – high trust
2. outreach worker is a Traveller with no immediate connection to the network – neutral trust
3. outreach worker is a professional or semiprofessional with a long-standing relationship with the Traveller Communities targeted – high trust
4. outreach worker is a professional without a prior relationship with the Traveller Communities targeted – low trust
5. outreach worker is a settled lay person with no prior relationship to the Community – low trust

\textbf{‘How’: the mechanisms of successful outreach intervention}

Consultations with representatives from Traveller Communities suggested that the main blockage to improving their health is the barriers they experience in accessing health-care services (EH1, EH9, EH10). Outreach interventions, which bring services closer to people (or vice versa), are thought to have the potential to bridge that gap. Engagement with the literature demonstrated the dual role of outreach in both bringing health services to Traveller Communities and enabling Traveller Communities to interact and engage with settled institutions and communities. Discussion with the steering group confirmed the importance of outreach in facilitating access to mainstream services, rather than only providing dedicated services (EH1). Traveller Communities consulted suggested that they lacked information about the range of health services available and how to access them (EH9, EH10). From a provider’s perspective, concerns have been cited regarding the difficulties of ensuring continuity and consistency of care: ‘It’s very difficult; because they might come once in while and maybe come for one appointment and when they need vaccination they don’t show up’ (p. 14).\textsuperscript{187} Therefore, ‘How’ complements ‘By whom’ in developing understanding about the nature of the service provider–outreach worker–Traveller Community member relationship and the flow of influences between them.

Outreach work also involved attempts to improve relationships between practitioners and Traveller Communities through raising awareness and challenging discriminatory attitudes (EH1), as well as increasing awareness of rights and knowledge of constraints on service providers among Traveller Communities.\textsuperscript{122, 124, 165, 166, 168, 169} One study enabled members of Traveller Communities to adopt a representational role in order to inform regional, national and international policy.\textsuperscript{157}

Given the potential mismatch between health-care service provision and Traveller culture and way of life, and the role of outreach in forming a bridge between them, engagement emerged as a key concept in understanding ‘how’ interventions might work. Following Neufeld et al.,\textsuperscript{190} the process of engagement entails cycles of negotiation (when environment and person make adjustments to accommodate each other), participation (active involvement) and evaluation (the degree to which a person has achieved environmental fit). This is further developed on p. 49.
Encouraging Travellers to contribute to setting the agenda for outreach work emerged as a core component of the negotiation stage of the cycle of engagement. For example, the Pavee Point study in Ireland\textsuperscript{120,124,157,158} and the Friends, Families and Travellers outreach project\textsuperscript{165,191} involved Travellers continually in the planning and implementation of interventions. Both studies allowed phases leading into and throughout the projects to build trust or develop the confidence of Community members to articulate needs and participate in training. The Friends, Families and Travellers project notes how health needs emerged informally, after more general activities such as cooking and eating together had been engaged in\textsuperscript{(EH1)}. Health-related lifestyle advice may not be considered as a priority by Travellers, who may be experiencing threats to well-being such as lack of appropriate accommodation or access to basic amenities (EH1, EH9, EH10):

\begin{quote}
Well it’s in the hierarchy of needs, if you haven’t got anywhere to live, that’s the most fundamental thing. You often find that things will be put on the back burner because accommodation is the most dire need.
\end{quote}

\textit{EH1}

In the Pavee Point project,\textsuperscript{124} Traveller CHWs who had participated in training conducted a needs assessment, before engaging the Community in needs prioritisation and agreeing on strategies to address them. These outreach workers then worked with health service providers to develop and deliver interventions in response to the needs identified.\textsuperscript{155} As such, these studies describe interventions which were well sensitised to the needs of Travellers as defined by their experiences and attuned to the contextual factors outlined above. The importance of open dialogue to establish needs was corroborated through expert hearings (EH1, EH2):

\begin{quote}
[A]lways start by allowing them to define their own needs, and then once you’ve addressed some of those needs or worked with people to develop that trust you can then steer or suggest or give information or give support around the things that we may regard as more pressing.
\end{quote}

\textit{EH1}

The literature highlighted a diverse range of opportunities offered by outreach (programme strategies); opportunities for learning; improved access to services; opportunities to be actively listened to or represent the Community; to reinforce and capitalise on strong community ties; and to receive payment (in kind or otherwise). Van Cleemput \textit{et al.}\textsuperscript{37} describe how a respondent first engaged with the onsite clinic intervention targeting children’s health before feeling able to discuss her own health concerns during the site visits and then making an appointment at the local surgery.

\begin{quote}
[P]eople will approach us often very tentatively … sometimes in a crisis or sometimes they’ll approach you to do with an eviction or something and they’ll have a positive experience with that being managed and being supported through that process. So they will then say ‘actually I found this lump in my breast’. A lot of stuff comes in sideways.
\end{quote}

\textit{EH5}

Thus, processes of trust and engagement were iterative, leading to a more active level of participation, or retreatism, depending on experiences. Processes of gaining trust seem entwined with cycles of engagement, with trust status forming a contextual influence on decisions to engage, which are then re-evaluated following the participation and evaluation, and often shared through word of mouth among other Traveller Community members (EH5).

\textbf{‘What for’: outcomes}

Traveller Community members consulted about what would improve their lives (EH7). This highlighted changes in structural conditions, including the provision of appropriate accommodation and stopping places, employment opportunities and opportunities to pursue traditional trades, specialist support for education and facilitating access to health care. Building on this and the paragraphs above, it seems helpful...
to map out the potential impacts of outreach on the well-recognised Dahlgren and Whitehead\textsuperscript{38} diagram, as it includes an explicit acknowledgement of the wider determinants of health (Box 2). This enables the consideration of the potential impacts of outreach from the perspective of health inequalities aetiology.

If one of the key aims of outreach is to provide a bridge between statutory services and Traveller Communities, then an increase in registration with primary care practices and a decrease in use of A&E departments should be key outcomes. However, as exposed in our economic evaluation, the Traveller Community literature is particularly thin on outcome measurement of this kind, making the assessment of effectiveness an impossible task. Consideration of cultural particularities and historical legacy, which have resulted in a strong reliance on close-knit social ties and a distrust of any settled person or institution (e.g. resulting in low rates of self identification\textsuperscript{3}), complicate the situation further. Given the overwhelming accounts of Travellers as a socially excluded group in contemporary society, it seems that considering engagement as an instrumental first step towards health improvement might be key. From the literature, three categories of engagement outcomes could be identified:

- Participation in a programme. Often, it was difficult from the articles to make a judgement on the underlying reasoning that pushed Traveller Community members to take part in a programme. Clearly, a different level of commitment is required to attend a one-off screening event, than to challenge established behaviour or lifestyle practices. That is not to say that participants at screening events may not change their whole approach to proactive and preventative care, but the studies often provided insufficient detail to make that judgement. A conservative view was therefore taken in classifying outcomes, so that participation at one-off events did not assume more in-depth engagement. This level of participation is unlikely to generate long-term change, but may be sufficient if the focus of the intervention is, for example, immunisation or screening. Although the evidence could not substantiate this with certainty, it could be that participation in a programme produces punctual impacts on impacts on individual lifestyle factors, by, for example, improving health literacy. It is, however, more likely to

**BOX 2** Broader determinants of Traveller health, adapted from Dahlgren and Whitehead\textsuperscript{38}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>General socioeconomic, cultural and environmental conditions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>• Poor schooling and high rates of illiteracy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Poor living and sanitary conditions on many sites.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Policies in favour of sedentarisation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Unemployment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Inappropriate housing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Barriers to access health services.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Social and community networks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>• Social exclusion.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Marginalised social status.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Strong bonding ties within the community.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Limited contacts with the settled community.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Disengagement entrenched.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Individual lifestyle factors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>• More sedentary lifestyle with settlement.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Poor health literacy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Fatalism/Stoicism.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Psychological impact of moving into houses.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Engagement in the idea promoted by the programme through explicit questioning of prior knowledge, attitudes, beliefs or behaviours. The aim here is individual development, and it requires a deeper level of engagement than above. This could be manifest through, for example, questioning prior domestic abuse, or undertaking further studies. Such engagement could reasonably be expected to impact on individual lifestyle factors (the inner circle of the diagram above).

A third level of engagement was evidenced in some of the studies, which entailed taking steps to improve conditions for the wider Community. This is very evident in programmes such as Pavee Point, in which members of the Community initially took part in training sessions and then became outreach workers, and some assumed a representational role with settled local decision-makers. The aim of the engagement endeavour is, thus, much broader than in the two previous cases and could, over time, be expected to impact on social and community networks and general socioeconomic, cultural and environmental conditions. Developing the capacity and confidence of Traveller Community members to improve their living conditions and provide services to their own Community through education and the investment of resources emerged as an important component of some outreach initiatives (EH1). This in itself creates a ‘boost that they themselves get from knowing that they are making a positive impact on their own community’ (EH1) and is consistent with the ‘word-of-mouth culture’ through which health information is passed on within the Community (EH4, EH5).

Enabling professionals and outreach workers to map out their projected impacts, and to distinguish between compliance (e.g. which is sufficient for attendance at a screening event) and true commitment (e.g. necessary to stop smoking), might contribute to bridging the gap between Traveller Communities and statutory services.

**Explanatory framework**

The scoping review and economic evaluation have highlighted the lack of firm outcome measures and robust research designs. Crucially for the realist synthesis, it also often lacked process detail about what exactly outreach interventions entailed. Therefore, searches of extant literature and expert hearing activities became key in the process of deciphering how and in what circumstances outreach interventions were described to have ‘worked’ (in this case, by engaging Travellers successfully, at any of the three levels described above). These searches initially focused on trust, engagement and mobility, and were subsequently extended to include social capital. Numerous candidate theories were examined for their potential to explain how the interventions described might have reached the outcomes, given the complex contextual fabric of Traveller Community lives. Examples of these, with the reasons for discounting them, are given below.

- The diffusion of innovation theory was discounted because it could only provide an explanation for part of the findings, i.e. when a message was ‘diffused’ through the Community, but this was not always the case or aim of the intervention.
- Merton’s theory of deviance was considered because of the ‘bridging’ function of outreach between settled institutions/services and Traveller Communities, but proved too abstract and difficult to apply to such a disparate group.
- Self-efficacy and community efficacy theories were considered to explain when a limited number of outreach workers took on representational roles to improve conditions for the Community as a whole, but this explained only part of the reported outcomes.
- Hart’s ladder of participation was initially used to classify some of the reported outcomes but could not explain why they might have occurred.

The process of considering the explanatory potential of candidate theories impacted on the four initial theories (‘to whom’, ‘by whom’, ‘how’ and ‘what for’); this is detailed in the paragraphs above. ‘To whom’ highlights the importance of mobility, as not only a crude descriptor of a nomadic lifestyle, but also all that an association with the lifestyle implies, and in particular its impact on the formation, development and
maintenance of social networks. ‘By whom’ highlights the importance of trust. ‘How’ hinted at the potential of using a model of engagement, such as that developed by Neufeld,190 in order to explain how outreach workers may approach the Community. ‘What for’ highlighted three levels of individual engagement, which can be considered as intermediate outcomes. Thus, engagement emerged as a concept with dual utility in our analysis – it was the process mechanism that could explain most outcomes, but given the lack of trust of Traveller Communities, it was also an important intermediate outcome in its own right. Successions of CMO configurations could thereby be identified in the literature, whereby, for example, a screening intervention would result in participation (O), which then formed the context (C) for another intervention, leading to a deeper level of engagement manifested by behaviour change (O) because trust had been developed (M).

Neufeld’s190 work offers insight into the processes through which outreach workers may approach the Community (Figure 17). This engagement model accounts for a dynamic relationship between a person and their environment, conceptualised as encompassing a set of both physical and social variables. An outreach intervention can be seen as a key component of the social and welfare environment of Traveller Communities. Neufeld et al.190 define engagement as ‘the quality of a person–environment relationship determined by the extent to which the negotiation, participation and evaluation processes occur during the interaction’ (p. 251). Given that we have hypothesised that outreach workers are key conduits between Traveller Communities and their settled environments, it seems reasonable to think that this model has potential in explaining how and in what circumstances they work best. Neufeld et al.190 describe negotiation, participation and evaluation as three key elements of a successful person–environment relationship.

Negotiation refers to a dynamic process in which both an individual and their environment make adjustments to accommodate one another; it presents multiple opportunities for both individual strengths and environmental resources to be capitalised on in an interaction. This negotiation stage could thus refer to the opportunity that outreach workers may afford to negotiate the need tackled by a particular intervention. Expert hearings suggested that opportunities for engagement needed to be matched to people’s readiness for engagement and in accordance with coinciding events in the wider context of people’s everyday lives (EH3, EH5). As such, flexibility and offering a range of potential engagement opportunities is advocated, often starting ‘low key’ or responding to more pressing concerns (as described earlier) and then working opportunistically to address health at appropriate times and given the diversity within the Traveller Community (EH3, EH4, EH5):

People may be smoking quite heavily or whatever but actually if their accommodation is quite perilous and there are other things going on its just not appropriate to remove that crutch at that time … its about sowing the seeds so that when people are ready to look at quitting or are at a different point in their lives that they have got the resources, they know where to get the support to do that.

EH3

Indeed, a person’s ability to recognise problems in the environment that may go unnoticed by those outside it (EH3) and to formulate solutions might increase the likelihood of adjustments being made and, thus, of their engagement. In turn, those who engage with services often emerge as peer mentors for others in the Community (EH3). Thus, a successful process of negotiation is likely to feed into a process of incremental trust building, which in turn may impact on how open the recipient may be to messages not previously considered.

Participation refers to the degree of positive psychological, physical and emotional interactions between a person and an environment: ‘the notion of physical participation may involve an individual’s actual behaviour associated with task completion, interpersonal contact, physical exercise, interaction with environmental resources … and response to various aspects of the physical surroundings …’ (p. 252).190 We have shown above how the outcomes from the studies included can be mapped on a three-point scale of participation/engagement.
Evaluation is part of a continuous process of engagement. It refers to the appraisal of the participation process, in terms of the degree of ‘fit’ between a person and their environment. A positive evaluation can lead to goal attainment, either from the point of view of individual achievement or in terms of environmental enhancement. Coupled with trust status, negotiation, participation and evaluation can thus describe three stages of the outreach process.

The Pavee Point initiative\(^\text{157}\) substantiates this model as it reports how positive experiences of attending services led to increased self-efficacy to access services independently. While this study achieved in-depth engagement with a small group of Travellers, the study does not discuss how they dealt with issues of transience. Thus, the study may have engaged those who are more static and less ‘hard to reach’. The Community members who did engage seemed to act as soft and multiple entry points into the wider Community, therefore potentially initiating a new engagement cycle.

In the process of analysis, Neufeld’s model was adapted to include both trust and different levels of participation/engagement (including disengagement), and the CMO configurations formulated from the literature were mapped on to it. This is presented in Appendix 13. A simplified version is presented in Figure 17.

Finding, developing and using this model in our analysis proved a key turning point in making sense of the disparate literature we were trying to synthesise. In particular, the cyclical nature of the model helped us to explain how trust and engagement could feed into one another and build into increasingly fruitful relationships over time. We could have used this as our middle range theory and formulated groups of CMOs for each negotiation–participation–evaluation step, and indeed our analysis went so far down that

---

**FIGURE 17** The person–environment model of engagement, incorporating a trust development process applied to Traveller Communities.
line. However, in many instances, this left some questions unanswered, pertaining to participants’ reasoning (trust and negotiation could explain only some of the underlying reasoning leading to participation). The lack of process detail also made it difficult to systematically highlight, with clarity, the resources that when put in context were likely to trigger that reasoning. We therefore felt the need to access a higher level of abstraction which could explain our observations.

At the individual level, the literature on school engagement describes different types of engagement mechanisms, which can conceivably transfer to disengaged groups and complement this outreach process to translate into mechanisms triggered at the micro (individual) level:

- behavioural engagement relates to participation in social programmes
- cognitive engagement relates to personal investment in an idea or project
- emotional engagement relates to the creation or modification of ties to individuals or programmes.

While the person–environment model describes a cycle that Traveller Communities may engage with through outreach workers, Fredricks et al.’s classification offers a menu of potential reasoning mechanisms (M) leading to reported outcomes (O). These also clearly link on the three levels of participation that we identified: behavioural engagement, as a thought mechanism, would logically lead to a kind of participation that does not assume in-depth questioning of one’s prior knowledge, attitudes, beliefs or practices. An example of this would be someone who takes part in an event because they think this is expected of them, or they want to be seen to participate – they display a behaviour. Cognitive engagement denotes a deeper level of involvement in a programme and would manifest itself through changes in behaviour or prior established practices. Emotional engagement would manifest itself in the personal investment in improving life for the wider Community.

Drawing on these multiple sources, we constructed an explanatory framework detailing how and in what circumstances outreach interventions may work with Traveller Communities (Figure 18). It was developed from a combination of synthesising the Traveller specific theories exposed thus far: Neufeld’s model of engagement with Hurley and Mayer et al.’s model of trust, and Fredricks et al.’s typology of individual engagement. This framework is literature based, in that these key concepts have been found in extant studies and commentaries. However, the exact formulation of the framework is the result of the

**FIGURE 18** Overall explanatory framework for outreach interventions in Traveller Communities, constructed from elements of Neufeld’s model of engagement with Hurley and Mayer et al.’s model of trust, and Fredricks et al.’s typology of individual engagement.
insight and judgement of the reviewing team. We have selected those theories which, put together, seem to have the widest explanatory scope, seeking to explain the general rather than every specific instance. The framework is thus the result of a movement from fragmentary evidence sources towards a broader outlook by combining theories to attempt to maximise scope and potential.

Contexts detail the inverse rule of trust and negotiation. The intervention focus title relates directly to Neufeld’s negotiation phase, which, in combination with the outreach worker trust status, is purported to provide a more-or-less fertile ground for intervention strategies (resources) to flourish. Mechanisms detail the engagement reasoning that is likely to have been triggered as a result, based on Fredricks et al.’s typology of engagement. Outcomes are the observable and reported results from this process.

The concepts of engagement and trust provide some explanatory power and, applied in appropriate combinations, can be used to generate hypotheses on what it is about outreach in Traveller Communities that works, for whom, in what circumstances and to what extent. These take the shape of the following seven ‘testable’ theories (‘testable’ theories refer to theories at a close level to the data that were used to break down and test the overarching explanatory framework) about impact on participation, behaviour and social capital that occurred:

1. If they have not got an established place on Traveller Communities’ social network ‘maps’, outreach workers need to create explicit opportunities to build trust. Failure to do this is likely to lead to a lack of participation.
2. There is an inverse rule of trust and negotiation, which means that the higher the initial trust status that the outreach worker has with the Community, the less important the requirement is to negotiate the topic of the intervention so as to respond to a perceived community or individual need and trigger engagement mechanisms.
3. The correlate to theory 2 is that the lower the initial trust status, the more imperative the need is to negotiate the focus of the intervention and to use an opportunistic approach to intervention. Such a responsive and flexible approach is most likely to trigger behavioural engagement and participation.
4. A successful ‘negotiation’ phase will elicit and respond to expressed needs and often use opportunistic strategies for health improvement. This can initiate cycles of engagement, whereby budding trust can become a favourable context for subsequent interventions.
5. A correlate to theory 4 is that a lack of appreciation of the needs and priorities as expressed by the Traveller group targeted is likely to trigger a reasoning of disengagement.
6. Intervention recipients are more likely to change their unhealthy or disengaged behaviour as a result of cognitive engagement, which is likely to be trigged within an established relationship of trust with the outreach worker.

Traveller organisations have developed long-term relationships of trust with outreach workers. This can trigger a transition from cognitive to emotional engagement, manifested through a movement from individual to collective focus. These outreach workers have an established place on Traveller Communities’ social network maps; they tend to have a good understanding of Traveller needs and therefore provide a favourable context for further interventions.

Substantiating the explanatory framework

This section describes the analysis of 16 primary studies, grouped by the degree of participation described as an outcome. The intention is to describe each study briefly, to interrogate the findings in light of the CMO configurations under scrutiny and, in doing so, to add depth and nuance to that theory. In each study described, references are made to other studies, demonstrating some of the complex analytical process that led to these configurations. The analysis below is thus the result of examining the whole of the 104 studies included in the realist review. This led to the development of the model above, and substantiation exemplars are given below.
Participation (theories 1–5)

Participation (with or without further depth of engagement) is by far the most commonly described intervention outcome, and hence this section is the longest of the substantiations. In order to facilitate reading and improve the explanatory potential of the section, studies are grouped by contextual parameters (initial trust status of the outreach worker and the extent of negotiation and relevance of the intervention focus):

- Barraclough, Streetly and Reid all describe interventions where, on entry in the Community, the outreach worker had a neutral trust status, but the intervention is negotiated and therefore responds to a need expressed by the Community.
- Darby and Chiriac describe interventions where, on entry in the Community, the outreach worker had a neutral trust status. The intervention was not negotiated, but potentially relevant.
- Austerberry describes an intervention with a similarly initial neutral trust status, but the intervention is not negotiated, and participation is poor. This is reinforced by Dignan, an article focusing on a group of Native American mothers.
- In Davis, the outreach worker has a low trust status on entry, but they negotiate the intervention focus. In Fitzpatrick, the initial trust status is low and the intervention is not negotiated, but the reported results are the same as in Davis.

**Barraclough 2002**

This article describes the work of a specialist health visitor situated within a primary care trust and working with the Nottingham Traveller Team. The multidisciplinary team is led by a teacher and comprises professionals with diverse backgrounds and skills. The programme delivers both health and education services for Traveller Communities and views these as interdependent. Although the article does not describe a detailed negotiation process, the intervention appears to have been responsive to the needs of individuals and families as they emerged. The health visitor offered informational and instrumental support and facilitated access to services through, for example, helping registration with services, making appointments, providing reminders and interpreting letters. This project therefore provides support for theory 4, in that a successful negotiation phase will elicit expressed needs and use opportunistic strategies for health improvement. This leads to participation, in this case in access to health services and school attendance. Examples given include a mother of six children who completed a course of dental treatment while living at seven different addresses in 3 months. Participants cited help with reading, writing and understanding health systems as being particularly beneficial.

![If it wasn’t for you we’d be spending 5 hours in casualty every other week.](image)

*Grandmother of mobile family group with five children under the age of 1 year – after helping them to obtain a temporary GP, p. 185*

Travellers on the team highlighted that trust in health visitors would not be assumed: ‘Travellers is funny about health visitors. We know you and I trust you, but if we go on to another site, we don’t know. We lead a secret life and a free life, we’re careful’ (p. 185). Thus, while the health visitor is unlikely to have entered the Community with low trust status born out of previous negative experiences, they are likely to have a neutral trust status. The CMO configuration for Barraclough is represented in Figure 19.

**FIGURE 19** Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Barraclough, Streetly and Reid.
The positive experiences that Travellers describe above led to the development of trust in the health visitor as someone who could be relied upon for help. This led to a conscious decision to participate in activities generated. The article reports that Travellers became ‘increasingly responsive to the team and the work they were doing’ (p. 185). This article lends support to theory 1 and theory 3, of the importance of negotiation when outreach workers do not have an established place on Traveller Community social network maps, and of the establishment of trust, in this case through demonstrating capability, integrity and predictability.

Streetly 1987

This paper describes a programme of health care for Travellers set up and monitored by a health authority. Two health visitors were given responsibility for a site alongside a clinical medical officer. The service was delivered out of a ‘multipurpose mobile’ which had been bought by the local education project. The health visitors are likely to have started from a position of neutral trust; they worked with teachers working on the site who had built a relationship with Travellers in order to gain acceptance. The service aimed to provide preventative health services on site, as well as facilitate access to existing services. Initially, the help requested from Travellers related to more immediate concerns relating to ‘clothing, welfare, and problems with eviction’; however, once health visitors had helped to address these issues, Travellers raised concerns relating to health care. The intervention, therefore, provides substantiation for theory 4, as health visitors with a neutral trust status worked with Traveller Communities through a process of negotiation, which elicited and responded to needs articulated. In the first instance, the project focused on families with young children and offered immunisation, developmental screening, feeding advice, weighing and family planning services. It later extended its reach to all Travellers in response to concerns around a lack of access to services among men and older people, as well as to those on nearby unauthorised encampments. The outreach workers encouraged attendance at available services, sharing the names of GPs who were willing to register Travellers, booking and accompanying them to appointments with dentists and a chiropodist. Liaison with local services was also undertaken in order to enhance their sensitivity to the needs and situation of this group. Travellers were provided with cards detailing their medical records in an attempt to increase continuity in care. The article reports acceptance of some preventative services, including developmental screening and hearing and vision testing, as well as uptake of family planning facilities, dental, physiotherapy and chiropody appointments, all of which can be classified as ‘participation’. The CMO configuration for Streetly is represented in Figure 19.

The project had less success in encouraging the uptake of immunisation, though this is noted to have improved as the team became more accepted. Uptake of immunisation may necessitate a greater level of engagement (i.e. cognitive engagement in which Traveller Communities invest in the idea of immunisation as opposed to behavioural engagement referring to participation in a programme), particularly given the pollution taboos described earlier relating to the importance of preserving the cleanliness of the inner body, and, as such, may have been difficult to achieve in the timescale.

Reid 1993

This paper describes the provision of a weekly clinic for Traveller Community members run by a full-time health visitor. A dentist and chiropodist work in the clinic and a GP practice is situated in the same building. The clinic provides well-women services, including cytology and family planning, as well as child and baby services, with a particular focus on immunisation. It focuses on instrumental support to alleviate barriers to accessing health services and to accommodate the transience of Travellers. As far as possible, the clinic acts as a one-stop service, working opportunistically to conduct immunisations and examinations immediately. In addition, health promotion videos have been produced which take into consideration high levels of illiteracy.

The health visitor conducts outreach on sites and visits those who have just moved into the area to encourage them to attend the clinic and to provide transport where required, as well as providing awareness to other health professionals about the needs of Travellers. The service does not advertise itself
as Traveller specific and aims to assist Travellers in accessing mainstream health services. Health promotion advice is also offered opportunistically on site visits:

On a site visit recently we found 15 people, including five children, gathered in one trailer. The father was present so we did not get to talk about family planning, but it was a great opportunity to talk about immunisation.

Reid 1993, p. 29

Although the outreach worker is not likely to have started from an initial position of high trust, the responsive approach, which includes offering health advice at appropriate times and places, provides further illustration of a successful process of negotiation (theory 4) and of the relationship between initial trust and the negotiation of the intervention focus (theory 3).

The paper provides examples suggesting high levels of acceptability of the service among Travellers.

Another Traveller mother says: 'When you can’t read and write it’s difficult to sort things out yourself. I can come here and talk about things, they are explained and I understand. It’s nice to have someone to sort things out for me, someone who understands gypsies.'

Reid 1993, p. 28

Communication, through both how things are said and the timing and sensitivity of the advice offered, therefore, seems a key factor in building trust in this intervention.

Barralough, Streetly and Reid share the CMO configuration drawn in Figure 19. They provide illustrations of interventions offering social support (instrumental and informational) in a context of neutral trust and negotiation of the topic, leading to behavioural engagement and participation (theory 4). These articles all describe professional or semiprofessional outreach workers who are not from the Community and use explicit strategies to build trust with the Community, through adequate communication and a demonstration of capability, integrity and predictability (theory 1). This leads Traveller Community members to have sufficient levels of trust in the workers to make the conscious decision to participate (behavioural engagement).

Austerberry 2008

The project was targeted at young people, with an emphasis on specific ‘vulnerable’ target groups, including young people from Traveller Communities. A model of ‘hub and spoke’ was used in one locality, whereby a hub would be in a centrally located setting, serving as a resource and a point of multiagency service delivery. The spokes consisted of a range of outreach provision in different non-health settings around the borough. The evaluation found that the roles of the specialist nurses and the development workers (including a health inclusion worker for Travellers and Gypsies) were particularly key to enhancing participation. Because of the range of these roles, the level of trust that they had as they entered the Community is difficult to assess. The range of issues addressed included healthy eating, exercise, smoking, substance misuse, sexual and reproductive health (including chlamydia screening) and emotional health. The topic was therefore not negotiated, and the relevance or priority of what was on offer is difficult to assess.

A plan to have a mobile bus in an isolated rural area in Northumberland was rejected by young Travellers, who thought that a bus arriving in their site would be too visible and compromise their anonymity. This may have been a key barrier to participation, as there could have been social pressure not to engage in the intervention, particularly if its aims were unclear. Overall, the project achieved high rates of participation, but the proportion of young people from Traveller Communities accessing services remained low over the 2 years, despite early encouraging results from the work of the Traveller specialist worker.
Austerberry\textsuperscript{204} describes the kind of threat to intervention success described in theory 5, in that the intervention was delivered on an assumption of similarity between Traveller and settled youth, rather than an engagement with the Community. The intervention demonstrated a lack of understanding of the strength of social bonds within the Community, the prevalent mistrust in non-Travellers and the persistence of taboo subjects around, for example, sexual and reproductive health. There were no attempts to build trust with the Community prior to the intervention commencing, with an assumption that, if services were geographically better situated, Travellers would access them. This verifies theory 1, in that without a prior trust-building exercise, this intervention was unlikely to be successful. The combination of low to neutral trust and lack of negotiation over perceived needs verifies theories 2 and 3. The CMO configuration for Austerberry\textsuperscript{204} is represented in Figure 20.

In Austerberry,\textsuperscript{204} as in the three previous studies, the services offered here are broad and consist of social support strategies. These are, however, implemented in a context where need is assumed rather than understood and the focus of the intervention is not relevant. In this context, social support strategies do not trigger a reasoning of engagement, resulting in poor attendance. Austerberry,\textsuperscript{204} therefore, substantiates the need for a favourable context (either high trust or responding to an expressed need: theories 2 and 3) in order to enable social support interventions to lead to participation in programmes.

\textit{Darby 2007}\textsuperscript{202}

This article describes the organisation of breast cancer screening in Hungary by organisations working for the welfare of Romani people. It is very probable that the intervention recipients knew the outreach workers, as one of the workers, at least, who is quoted in the report, was a young Romani woman from Hungary. However, the closeness of their relationship is difficult to assert with any kind of certainty from the text. The screening programme was organised and messages were sent to the Community to encourage women to attend. Given that ‘Romani women are three times more likely to succumb to the disease than non-Romani women’ (p. 1),\textsuperscript{202} screening is likely to have been seen as relevant, even though the intervention focus was not negotiated. Key elements that triggered participation are described as the fact that mammograms were provided free (a change in national policy), and that screening sites were located nearer to where Romani people live (there was also a mobile scanning unit). The biggest reported barrier to attendance was a fear of discrimination and reluctance to, potentially, being examined by a male doctor, rather than an objection to screening itself. The article describes how a young Traveller with a family history of breast cancer set about convincing other women that they should get screened. As a result, rates of mammograms among Romani women doubled from 26\% in 2001–2 to 56\% in 2002–3.

Therefore, the resources offered by the outreach programme are mostly in the form of social support (instrumental and appraisal), much like Barraclough,\textsuperscript{203} Streetly\textsuperscript{16} and Reid,\textsuperscript{60} above, although this time the intervention is much more focused and less opportunistic. Although mostly descriptive, the results from this study are not self-reported, suggesting there has been a real impact, at least on screening attendance. The CMO configuration for Darby\textsuperscript{202} is represented in Figure 21. The fact that the intervention topic was not negotiated might have been offset by the high prevalence of mortality from breast cancer in the Community (it was relevant), coupled with the fact that at least some of the outreach workers were from the Community. This favourable context enables the programme strategies (free mammograms and convenient location) to trigger decisions to participate, an engagement reasoning that is at least

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{figure20.png}
\caption{Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Austerberry 2008.\textsuperscript{204}}
\end{figure}
behavioural, if not cognitive (which would involve longer-term lifestyle change and more regular proactive screening – these are described, but only anecdotally).

**Dignan 2005**

This study was designed to test the relative effectiveness of an intervention delivered face to face or by telephone to urban Native American women. Most prior research on breast cancer among American Indian women has focused on reservation populations, leaving urban populations relatively understudied. The urban Native American population shares with Traveller Communities a consistent exposure to assimilatory practices and policies and mobility, as families may have a base in the city but return regularly to their reserve of origin. In addition, as they travel, many struggle to keep paying their telephone bill and regularly find the line disconnected, rendering even telephone contact difficult. Therefore, this study helps to verify theory 5 on the lack of understanding of needs and priorities as expressed by the target population.

The effectiveness of the intervention was evaluated using a design that included a pre test, a random assignment to a face-to-face or a telephone group, and a post test. Outreach workers were local Native American women (referred to as ‘Native Sisters’) but the exact nature of their relationship to the target group is difficult to assert. The study targeted a total of 929 potential participants living away from their home reserve. It is, therefore, reasonable to assume that while the researchers might have thought the intervention was building on strong community ties, this is unlikely to be the case (as the frequency and intensity of social contacts is likely to be weak). However, it is reasonable to assume that because of their ethnic origin, the Native Sisters entered the Community with a neutral (rather than low) level of trust.

Studies demonstrate that ‘the 5-year breast cancer relative survival rate for American Indian women is 48.8% compared with 75.7% for whites, 73.4% for Hispanics, 62.8% for African Americans, and 69.4% for Native Hawaiians’ (p. 29). In addition, access to mammography screening is described as particularly difficult for Native American women in the area targeted and there are economic and transportation barriers to uptake. However, survey data suggest that cancer may not be seen as a priority by this population. Therefore, the focus of the intervention was not negotiated and it is likely that it was not seen as relevant. This verifies theory 2 on the inverse role of trust and negotiation, according to which, in the absence of high trust, a higher degree of negotiation (and effort to meet perceived needs first) should happen.

The Native Sisters were trained to provide information on the importance of mammography and adherence to guidelines, strategies to overcome barriers to obtaining mammograms and follow-up care, and reinforcement for scheduling and keeping appointments. They, therefore, principally offered informational and instrumental social support. This study, however, introduces a level of negotiation over the delivery mode of the intervention (face to face or by telephone), therefore emphasising opportunities for instrumental social support.

The study compared face-to-face delivery of the intervention with delivery by telephone and a control group. The increase in the proportion of women who reported receiving a mammogram within the past 12 months from pre test to post test was statistically significant (42% for the telephone intervention and
31% for the face-to-face intervention), but there were no significant differences between the intervention and the comparison group. Only 157 out of a potential 929 participants took part in the study and one-third of those participating were lost to follow-up.

This article offers an interesting comparison with the Traveller Community study described by Darby. Both target breast screening, an intervention that requires behavioural engagement only (rather than, necessarily, a longer-term behaviour change) and both sets of outreach workers are likely to have entered the Community with a neutral trust status. The key difference is that in Darby the intervention focus is likely to be seen as relevant and instrumental barriers are most likely to explain lack of access. In Darby, the intervention also took place near Traveller settlements, so that the influencing potential of strong social ties among women attending could be maximised as a result of the intervention. Dignan, on the other hand, reproduces the pattern observed in Austerberry, in including a poor understanding of perceived need and a poor appreciation of the importance of strong social ties and the necessity to build, rather than assume, trust in the outreach worker before an intervention can bear fruit. The CMO configuration for Dignan is represented in Figure 22.

**Fitzpatrick 1997**

This study was based on a previous one which had been successful in settled mothers, and which had involved lay volunteer community mothers delivering a child development programme to disadvantaged first-time mothers. Given the success of this first trial, this article described the effort to apply the model to Traveller mothers. Outreach workers were experienced settled community mothers who were given additional training to heighten their awareness of and sensitivity to the needs of the Traveller parents. They were not part of the Community and had had no prior contact with it. It is therefore reasonable to assume that they entered the Community with a low trust status.

All travelling mothers giving birth within the area (Dublin) or entering the region within 4 months of delivery were offered the help and support of a settled community mother. However, the intervention did not seem to take into account the fact that Travellers are a very tight-knit community with definite views about childcare, and that mothers are more likely to seek one another’s advice rather than turn to settled mothers who might have different values [as corroborated by expert hearing findings that Traveller Community members expressed concerns about their children mixing with settled children (EH9)]. Therefore, the intervention was not negotiated, and was unlikely to respond to a perceived parenting need (theory 3). However, the authors report behavioural engagement, with better rates of immunisation, maternal well-being and nutrition, and reduced hospitalisations. The programme is also reported to have been well accepted by Traveller mothers.

However, this study establishes the significance of the results against a control group of settled mothers, which makes the significance of the results difficult to establish. Given Traveller mothers’ likely weariness of settled outreach workers, it is likely that they participated in order to be seen to co-operate rather than as a manifestation of belief in the value of advice provided.

![Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Dignan 2005](image-url)
The theory refinement process described on p. 38 highlighted a legacy of historical discrimination and persecution, which included the removal of Traveller children from their families. This may lead Travellers to be suspicious of interventions and to fear being perceived as not coping with parenting, as also exposed in Cemlyn. In addition, research highlights that Travellers often prefer not to talk about mental health owing to the fact that it is stigmatised in the Community, casting doubts over the validity of self-reported maternal well-being in this study.

This study differs from Darby, in that the need addressed is assumed by the intervention organisers rather than assessed or negotiated. While the CMO configuration features the same pattern on the face of it, it is likely that the motivational factors that led to participation and report of acceptability were more linked to the historical legacy of Travellers than to the intervention. The decision to participate is thus likely to be informed by a protectionist attitude, rather than an open engagement with the intervention. This provides a verification of theory 5, as reports of well-being and acceptability may be unreliable when interpreted without awareness of the nature and strength of Traveller networks. In the long term, it seems reasonable to expect that this kind of intervention (based on low trust, low negotiation and poor understanding of the nature of Traveller bonds) may lead to further entrenched disengagement. The CMO configuration for Fitzpatrick is represented in Figure 23.

**Participation key messages**

By far the greatest proportion of the articles we examined in this study reported participation in a way which made it difficult to assess whether it was a sign of a more in-depth engagement or merely, for example, an artefact of social desirability. As stated before, the assumption was therefore made that the latter was more likely and a more in-depth engagement was not assumed. In spite of the paucity of measurable outcomes, these studies do display a pattern which explains why participation may or may not have happened.

The seven articles above provide evidence of the context and mechanism combinations more likely to lead to outcomes of participation in a programme. Each article illustrates how the inverse rule of trust and negotiation (theories 2 and 3) forms a key influencing context, carrying strong explanatory potential. Darby, Austerberry, Barraclough, Streetly and Reid all describe an initial neutral trust status, offset by a variety of negotiation strategies, concurring to explain either participation or non-participation in a programme. Fitzpatrick describes conditions not favourable to participation and yet reports high acceptability, which can be explained by cultural historical legacies of feeling threatened that one’s children may be taken. Some of the studies that we classified as ‘neutral trust’ on the basis of the information provided may have featured high trust, for example in the case of Barraclough, who describes long-standing relationships with the Community. If that was the case, it seems reasonable to assume that a team such as this has the potential to implement interventions faster (building on past relationships) and is likely to lead to higher rates of participation. Once trust is established, such interventions therefore have a potential for increased time-effectiveness.

![Figure 23](image-url)
Improved behaviour change (theories 1 and 6)

**Leeds GATE 2007**

Leeds GATE was formed in 2003 as a charitable organisation by Gypsy and Irish Travellers to improve the quality of life for their Communities. It is a high-profile organisation within the UK and jointly leads on a National Gypsy and Traveller Health Inclusion project with the Department of Health.

This report describes a project conducted in the UK which aimed to provide opportunities for discussion about domestic violence among Travellers; to increase the self-esteem and confidence of Traveller women to keep themselves safe; and to increase access to available services offering support for those experiencing domestic violence. Much like Pavee Point, the work of Leeds GATE is continuous and the project on domestic violence occurred in the context of many other initiatives focusing on accommodation, health, education and employment, and social inclusion. The project was initiated by a Traveller Community member (who also worked as a youth inclusion worker), following her participation in training on domestic violence and in response to an observed need within the Community. Domestic violence is noted to be a hidden and stigmatised issue within Traveller Communities, and the outreach worker identified a lack of recognition among Community members that domestic violence may involve forms of abuse other than those that are physical: ‘Lots of our women don’t know what domestic violence is, they think it is all based on a good hiding and believe if you don’t get hit then you are not suffering’ (p. 2).

The decision around the intervention topic, therefore, responded to a need identified by a Community member; however, it was not negotiated with the wider Community as in the Health Service Executive report discussed below. As such, this report provides support for the inverse relationship of trust and negotiation described in theory 2, because the outreach worker’s position as a known and trusted member of the Community enabled the discussion of domestic violence within the Community, despite it being considered a ‘taboo’ topic. The outreach worker herself notes initial concerns about the potential responses of members of her own Community to the project: ‘I didn’t know which way my Community was going to react to it’ (p. 12). This project, therefore, built on the outreach worker’s relationships within the Community in order to initiate discussion and influence social norms around domestic violence (theory 6). The outreach worker spoke informally while spending time with families with whom she was connected, in order to begin ‘sounding out women in her community as to their receptivity to speaking about domestic violence’ (p. 4). The report explicitly states that the outreach worker’s ‘knowledge of the particular sensitivities and context within Gypsy and Irish Traveller families and use of familiar language and concepts are critical to the achievement of shifts of understanding and viewpoint and to the sustainability of change’ (p. 7). The outreach worker describes her own reactions of feeling shocked when learning about what is considered domestic violence and may have been able to draw on this experience to identify with Community members when talking about the issues.

Initially, the outreach worker focused on five women, but she increasingly found that others sought her out to discuss issues relating to domestic violence. Gradually she opened up discussions, when appropriate, and highlighted opportunities to attend further training. In addition, three women known to suffer domestic violence were taken for a meal at a venue where they felt comfortable. They discussed their experiences and highlighted a need to raise awareness of organisations that could help.

As a result of the project, five women attended training on domestic violence and three others attended child protection awareness training. In addition, the project reports an increase in women’s confidence in discussing and addressing domestic violence. Assistance was provided to six women to escape a violent home environment and evidence was found of changing attitudes towards women and a greater consideration of responsibilities for power sharing among men.

*A huge outcome for us was a worker witnessing one of the women, two weeks after a full conversation with GATE staff, bringing up the subject of domestic violence in front of her husband … informally from the community we have heard that she is more empowered and suffers less violence.*

**Leeds GATE 2007**
The project reports changed behaviour among Traveller Community members; as a result of learning about the impact of domestic violence on children, one young woman removed her sister’s children during a row. Women shared their understanding and offered support to others:

_The worker prompted but it was mainly the two women who had been at the meal telling the other two women that they can go to GATE for help and that they shouldn’t put up with it. This was a long discussion that lasted over 45 minutes and was quite emotional._

_Leeds GATE 2007, p. 11_

The combination of a highly trusted member of the Community who tackles a subject that has resonance in other Traveller women’s lives provided a fertile context within which the discussions (sometimes away from the Community, in a neutral environment) could happen and have an impact on the participants knowledge, attitudes and behaviours surrounding domestic violence (theory 6). It is likely these outcomes happened because the information received triggered a willingness to engage with the subject and gave women the confidence to question the status quo. Cognitive engagement happened because the topic had resonance and the information was delivered in a safe environment, which led to the outcomes observed. The CMO configuration for Leeds GATE is represented in Figure 24.

Kelly et al. 2006

This study took place in one of Bulgaria’s largest Roma communities and was prefaced by an extensive ethnographic phase, which aimed to map out significant networks within the Traveller Community. Workers who were well known from the Community carried out observations in order to identify the presence of ‘social circles’ and the person at their social and affective core. These people were referred to as indexes and became the entry points to access and recruit social networks. Each index provided the research team with a list of network members, who in turn were asked to indicate who on the list they most and least preferred in five domains (including spending time together, trusted for advice, and discussion of important matters). A sociometric analysis was undertaken from this to identify the network lead. Leaders were then provided with training on how to counsel and advise other members of the network on reducing HIV infection risk behaviour. This study, therefore, features an explicit effort to build on close social ties and use them as levers for health promotion, testing the correlate of theory 1 – that interventions are more likely to be successful if they build on existing relationships of trust. The study, however, provided no opportunity for the Community to shape its focus (in terms of ensuring best fit between provision and expressed need). In this, it provides a test of theory 2 on the inverse rule of trust and negotiation. In fact, it provides a significant test, as we know from other studies that sexual behaviour tends to be considered a taboo subject among Traveller Communities, not only in the UK but also in Bulgaria. So, while Roma groups in eastern Europe are thought to be at increased risk of HIV infection or acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (AIDS), it is unlikely that members of the Community would have highlighted it as an issue to be tackled by an intervention.

The programme capitalises on opportunities available to group leaders to exert social influence, leading Community members to alter their behavioural patterns (verifying theory 6). At the core of the intervention was the idea that within Communities with a large degree of distrust of outsiders, ‘advice and recommendations coming from personally known network members … carry credibility and influence’ (p. 1101).

**FIGURE 24 Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Leeds GATE.**

© Queen’s Printer and Controller of HMSO 2014. This work was produced by Carr et al. under the terms of a commissioning contract issued by the Secretary of State for Health. This issue may be freely reproduced for the purposes of private research and study and extracts (or indeed, the full report) may be included in professional journals provided that suitable acknowledgement is made and the reproduction is not associated with any form of advertising. Applications for commercial reproduction should be addressed to: NIHR Journals Library, National Institute for Health Research, Evaluation, Trials and Studies Coordinating Centre, Alpha House, University of Southampton Science Park, Southampton SO16 7NS, UK.
The study attributes the greater robustness of outcomes reported at 12 months than of those at 3 months to changes in social norms over time. Members of social networks appear to have become cognitively engaged with the intervention as they report a change in behaviour corroborated by a reduction in the incidence of biologically assessed gonorrhoea. The study reports a significantly greater reduction in the prevalence of reported unprotected intercourse ($p = 0.01$) and significantly increased knowledge of the risk of AIDS, positive attitudes to condoms and strength of intentions to reduce risk behaviours in the intervention group when compared with the control group. The intervention was reportedly most effective for those with casual partners, who were most at risk. This group knew and trusted the leader and it is possible that they viewed the intervention as more relevant given their greater engagement in risky behaviour, or that they experienced greater social pressure to conform, as their behaviour would be furthest from the safer emerging social norm. It therefore seems highly plausible that the underlying mechanism that led to the intervention success was cognitive engagement from the individual risk-takers, and their observed change in behaviour. The CMO configuration for Kelly et al. is represented in Figure 25.

Rather like Leeds GATE, this project had a very tight focus and built on strong social ties. The key difference is in the negotiation of the topic, which came from a Community member who then ‘sounded out’ members of her network for their reaction to a sensitive topic in Leeds GATE, but was inexistent in this case. One might wonder why, despite the difference in negotiation, the same strategy of opportunistic conversations triggered cognitive engagement. This may be because while the outreach worker was a trusted member of the Community in Leeds GATE, the authors in Kelly et al. purposefully sought a Community member with pre-existing influence. Thus, the profile of the indexes in Kelly et al. was sufficiently high in the Community to allow for engagement to happen in spite of the fact that the topic was not negotiated and would have been unlikely to be selected. The influential position of index members is likely to have initiated a process whereby talking about risky sexual behaviours, and engaging less in them, became more socially desirable. This leads to participants making the conscious decision to engage with the issue and act upon it. The two studies thus share another common ground, in that they both tackled sensitive subjects within the Community which would have been unlikely to be highlighted as an area of need to members from outside the network.

Chiriac 2007

This study was conducted in Bucharest, Romania, in a neighbourhood where a majority of the Roma population lives. Living conditions are poor as a result of poverty, lack of education and a lack of initiatives aiming to improve living conditions. The study describes the role of a sanitary mediator working as part of a tuberculosis (TB) prevention and treatment campaign. Mediators were trained members of the local Roma Community, and so while it is plausible that they were known to the group receiving the intervention, the extent to which they were known and trusted is not reported in detail. The article reports barriers to receiving treatment for TB stemming from a lack of knowledge, a lack of awareness that TB treatment is free and the stigmatised nature of TB within the Community as a ‘disease of the poor’, in spite of its prevalence. Thus, the intervention focus was not negotiated but potentially relevant. The programme consisted of an information campaign and home visits to encourage screening and treatment adherence: ‘I finally managed to persuade him to think of himself and the children first and stop being ashamed of his disease ... At first I would visit him and check if he had taken his medicine. I did that for

![FIGURE 25](context-mechanism-outcome-configuration.png) Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Kelly et al. 2006.
one year. Finally he understood he had to take care of himself (p. 2). Instrumental support was also offered in terms of accompanying people suspected of having TB into medical centres and helping Roma obtain ID (identification) cards or birth certificates so that they could access services. Thus, this programme provides instrumental support in a context of trust which seems to trigger cognitive engagement and behaviour change (acceptance of and adherence to TB treatment – theory 6). The article reports an improvement in the health of this individual and a change in attitude of the Community towards TB, with many people from the local Community attending a caravan in order to be examined by a doctor and approaching the mediator with possible symptoms of TB. Five further cases of TB were identified by the mediator following her work in the Community.

The long-term engagement of the outreach worker is likely to have enabled the development of a trusting relationship, through a demonstration of benevolence, integrity and reliability. Over time, this formed a favourable context for the social support strategies offered by the intervention, leading to a change of attitude towards, and awareness about, TB symptoms and its treatment. Chiriac thus offers a third example of interventions, which, through the use of trusted Community members delivering a range of informational or instrumental support, trigger cognitive engagement with topics that are culturally sensitive. The CMO configuration for Chiriac is represented in Figure 26.

Health Service Executive 2007

This report describes an intervention associated with Pavee Point, promoting oral health for Travellers in Ireland. A needs assessment and consultation with Traveller Community members was undertaken to elicit their specific dental health needs and the results were used to inform the development of the programme. The intervention focus was, therefore, negotiated and relevant. The outreach workers were Traveller Community members. They had completed a 4-year training programme as part of the Primary Health Care Project and undertook the needs assessment questionnaire. The resulting intervention consisted of two strands. The first trained the outreach workers further in dental health entitlements and available services, oral hygiene, fluoride and its uses, diet and label interpretation, smoking and oral health, trauma to teeth, and fear. This was in the hope that they would then disseminate this knowledge through their Community networks. Five related presentations were also given to the wider Community. Given their previous work as part of the Primary Health Care Project, it is likely that the outreach workers had an established relationship of trust with their target group. This strand of the project was evaluated through pre and post questionnaires.

The second strand was a clinical audit, with all Traveller children under 16 years of age called for a dental assessment and, with consent, added to a register of children entitled to free dental care within the county. These children were then allocated to their nearest dental clinic, which called them in for dental examination and treatment or referral where required. In addition, all dental staff in the area attended a cultural awareness day outlining the need for the programme and providing education on Traveller culture. Procedures were developed in conjunction with the outreach workers in order to ensure that the services were culturally appropriate. This strand was evaluated through questions in the post questionnaire.
Limitations in the evaluation design suggest that findings should be interpreted with care, as results are self-reported. However, the first strand of the programme is reported to have resulted in some improvements in oral hygiene behaviours. The adults questionnaire results showed a 5% increase in respondents reporting brushing their teeth twice a day and a 10% reduction in the use of abrasive toothpastes. Improvements in dietary behaviour are also reported, including a decrease of 15% in the percentage of respondents reporting taking sugar in their tea and a 12% decrease in respondents reporting smoking. A 10% decrease was found in adults reporting feeling nervous when attending the dentist. The mothers’ questionnaire also reported improvements in oral hygiene post intervention, including a 13% increase in use of fluoridated toothpaste among mothers and a 10% increase in the number of mothers who reported their children brushing their teeth twice a day. It also indicated an increase of 17% of respondents reporting that their children were not nervous about attending the dentist. A 31% increase was found in the percentage of mothers reportedly adding fruit to their children’s lunchboxes post intervention, along with a 9% reduction in the use of diluted juice in babies’ bottles. However, the second strand of the programme was less successful, with poor adherence to the service delivery procedures and data collection by dental services.

Although the validity of self-reported outcomes in a context where social desirability is likely to impact on responses has to be interpreted with caution, some learning can nevertheless be drawn from this study. Indeed, informational support alone as a mechanism would have been very unlikely to lead to engagement if the context had been less favourable. The combination of a high trust status and a negotiation phase (meaning that the need targeted by the intervention was also felt and expressed by the Community) may have provided a sufficiently strong basis for people to act on the information provided (theory 6). This is a counter example of theory 2, in that if the only programme strategy is the provision of information, then negotiation may be needed as well as high trust. Cognitive engagement seems to have been activated. The putative CMO configuration for Health Service Executive128 is represented in Figure 27. Because of the poor design of the study, we can only hypothesise that, were the reported outcome a reality, these mechanisms might have explained them. It has utility here, because it comes to complement Kelly et al.133 and Leeds GATE192 in explaining how behavioural change may be achieved. The following study (Rowley 2000)210 was sought in order to find somewhat more robust evidence that in a trusting context whereby the focus of the intervention responds to a need identified by the Community, social support resources may be sufficient to trigger behaviour change (through cognitive engagement).

Rowley 2000210
This study took place in the Looma Aboriginal Community in north-west Australia, which was originally built as accommodation for aboriginal stockmen and their families in 1973 (www.loomastore.com.au/community.php). It has an approximate indigenous population of up to 500 people, featuring large, inter-related, extended families who have a cultural bond to that area. Culture and religion are said to link the people, the land and nature through ancestral beings, the pre-existence and reincarnation of spirits, totemism, mythology and ritual. They have a community management team, which in collaboration with the Community council, delivers infrastructure, essential services, employment and training to Community members. They share with Traveller Communities a long history of segregation and assimilation and a strong sense of cultural identity. They are, however, not mobile and are much smaller in number with, it seems, a sense of social capital that can perhaps be best compared with the one described in Pavee Point.
Indeed, the initiative was initiated by the Community itself, who were concerned about high morbidity and mortality from diabetes; the topic is, therefore, highly relevant. Initially, a diabetes nurse educator was employed ‘to assist Looma Community members in the design and implementation of appropriate and potentially sustainable physical activity and dietary modifications’ (p. 137), and then Aboriginal health workers were employed and became responsible for running the programme on a day-to-day basis. Therefore, it is reasonable to assume that outreach workers are known (building on close social ties, given the small size of the Community) and trusted members of Looma, although little detail is provided about them.

The intervention was initially implemented in those considered at high risk, for example people who were over-weight or had previously been diagnosed with diabetes, before being implemented with the wider Community. It featured a range of negotiated strategies such as formal and informal education sessions; cooking classes and store tours to help people to identify healthy food choices; physical activity groups such as the organisation of regular hunting trips, two to three basketball or football sport sessions per week and regular walking groups; and weekly body weight and blood glucose checks for those who requested them. When the intervention was implemented in the wider Community, a strong emphasis was placed on the ‘dissemination of messages about diet and physical activity to family members by those persons taking part in the high-risk intervention program’ (p. 137). There is, therefore, an explicit aim to build on trusting strong social ties and activate levers for behaviour change.

This was alongside the invitation of all Community members to the intervention activities implemented initially in order to ‘initiate normative change and enabling conditions’ (p. 137). This included facilitating access to resources needed for changing diet and physical activity (instrumental support). For example, a Community member was appointed to manage the Community store with a mandate to increase sales of fruit and vegetables and reduce the sales of high-fat and high-sugar items.

The Looma Healthy Lifestyle program was associated with sustained, if modest, improvements in biochemical and behavioural risk factors for diabetes and cardiovascular disease, even if it failed to achieve long-term weight loss. There was, however, a marked and sustained increase in the proportion of older Community members reporting regular physical activity and attempts to reduce their intake of fat and sugar. Prior to intervention, few persons reported attempting dietary strategies to reduce their intake of sugar and/or fat. At the 2-year follow-up, there were significantly fewer persons reporting no attempts to lower their intake of fat and/or sugar (χ²=42.0, p<0.001) and this trend was still apparent at 4 years (χ²=17.1, p<0.001). Before intervention, more than 60% of participants reported undertaking no form of regular physical activity. This proportion was significantly lower at 2 years (χ²=4.0, p=0.046) and 4 years (χ²=8.1, p=0.004) compared with baseline. Several family groups also began regular walking independently of the programme, suggesting evidence of cognitive engagement with the idea of healthy eating and physical activity.

The authors attribute the sustainability of impact to the role of Community members in the programme. This study therefore offers the opportunity to verify the correlate of theory 1, in that using strong family ties was an effective way to disseminate a health message. Similar to the Health Service Executive study, instrumental support on its own would have been unlikely to produce significant changes, but in conjunction with social influence, it is likely to have contributed to the results. In terms of causal chain, it is likely that social influence opportunities would have been more active within families (as exemplified by family groups undertaking physical activity outside the programme), whereas instrumental support (such as that provided by the Community store) is more likely to have had a lower level of impact (i.e. in itself it would not have been sufficient to change behaviour) but reached a wider group of people. Although results are mostly self-reported in a context where social desirability is likely to influence people, the longitudinality of the study is not matched in the Traveller Community literature, and seems to indicate change. The CMO configuration for Rowley is represented in Figure 28.
Improved behaviour change key messages

These six articles provide evidence of the context and mechanism combinations more likely to lead to outcomes of behaviour change. In five articles, the outreach worker was part of the Community, and therefore built on pre-existing social bonds. Resources of social influence were offered, alongside instrumental support in the case of Health Service Executive\textsuperscript{128} and Rowley.\textsuperscript{210} This led to reasoning of cognitive engagement, in turn leading to potentially sustainable change. The articles have validated theory 2 (the inverse rule of trust and negotiation), as, like in Kelly \textit{et al.},\textsuperscript{133} high trust meant that the outreach worker could bypass negotiation. In Leeds GATE,\textsuperscript{192} this was also bypassed, although the outreach worker did spend some time ‘sounding out’ her peers’ reactions to talking about domestic violence. In the Health Service Executive\textsuperscript{128} and Rowley,\textsuperscript{210} the interventions were less focused, more responsive and more opportunistic. These studies featured high levels of trust, which, combined with negotiation, meant that in some cases instrumental support was sufficient to produce an effect. Although the possibility of low trust in the outreach worker, even within close social ties, has been reported and substantiated by expert hearing events (EH1), no articles could be found to illustrate this case scenario. In terms of the strength of the evidence used, Kelly \textit{et al.} was the strongest study included and, in combination with the others, helps to provide an understanding of how sustainable behaviour change may be achieved.

Social capital development (theory 8)

\textit{Pavee Point}\textsuperscript{124,157,211}

\textit{Pavee Point} is a voluntary organisation dedicated to promoting the rights of Irish Travellers. It comprises members from both Traveller and settled communities and has reported and published aspects of its work since its establishment in the early 1980s. Therefore, the publications discussed below are describing not discrete research projects, but rather a multitude of small-scale interventions that amount to a programme of work. This is quite unique in the Traveller literature and offers insight into the place of voluntary organisations in operationalising the bridging function of outreach. This project features a high level of trust between the outreach workers and the Community. One of the workers reported: ‘When we were starting off, it was a bit overwhelming, we had a big fear of not being accepted. We were very nervous but we needn’t have worried. They accepted us because we were one of their own and we gave them feedback’ (p. 13). Similarly to Kelly \textit{et al.},\textsuperscript{133} then, this intervention features an explicit effort to build on close social ties, through the use of (in this case self-selected) indexes.

Interventions included facilitating access to dental health services (e.g. two Traveller-specific evening dental clinics were opened and block bookings were organised), thus offering a range of instrumental support and testing theory 4 – the fact that negotiation tends to lead to a demand for instrumental support, which proved successful as the attendance at a dental clinic rose from 0\% to 80\%.

\textit{Traveller families are informed by CHWs of the date of the [specialist audiology] clinic and the benefits of attending with their children. Where necessary, transport is organised. The audiology service continues to be well subscribed … many parents book their own appointments and attend the clinic independently.}

\textit{McCabe and Keyes 2005,\textsuperscript{157} p. 25}
This, thus, denotes a behaviour change vis-à-vis accessing a service, and tests theory 6.

Overall, this aspect of Pavee Point offers evidence of change happening as a result of negotiations to set up health priorities and engineering a range of corresponding participation opportunities. The fact that the outreach workers had close social ties with the Community, but still negotiated the focus of the intervention, fits into the philosophy of Pavee Point of promoting long-term engagement. This does not necessarily, then, contradict theory 2, but capitalises on participation potential (as a result of high trust) to ensure long-term social capital development (theory 7).

A large proportion of the Pavee Point reporting concerns the voluntary organisation’s developing relationship with 16 key Traveller women, who were living in the area targeted in Ireland and employed to work on the project. This further aspect of Pavee Point and its potential to test our theories of outreach is explored below. A key difference from the Kelly et al. study is the longitudinality of the intervention, as it spans 10 years of continuous engagement between the organisation and the outreach workers. This intervention tests theory 7, as longitudinality of engagement leads to the development of trusting relationships, which can foster successive engagement cycles. This has been corroborated by our expert hearings (EH5).

There was a demand for informational support from the outreach workers, and the intervention provided an array of training opportunities in response to their suggestions. The outreach workers ended up acting as Traveller representatives on a range of regional and national committees – demonstrating improved self-efficacy and emotional engagement with the idea of improving the lives of Travellers more broadly. They attended training opportunities and asked for more, also demonstrating engagement in learning. Exposure visits were organised to introduce them to a variety of health services such as the local health centre. Here, Pavee Point operationalised a very clear bridging function of outreach, by enabling the outreach workers to familiarise themselves with statutory health services so that this familiarisation could ‘trickle’ into the Community. ‘One of the best things is that this course happened for Travellers … because of Pavee Point we have learned to sit down and talk with the settled people’ (p. 14).

The outreach workers were trained to develop, pilot and undertake a survey of Traveller needs in the targeted sites. Survey results were fed back to the Community so that a prioritisation of needs could be drawn up and implemented by the outreach workers, with organisational support, in the form of a formalised collaboration between Pavee Point and the local Health Board. ‘This … facilitated the participation of the Community in defining needs, setting priorities and outlining interventions … [they] felt this empowered them as they now felt they had control over what was happening to them, as they were involved in an ongoing process which they could feed into’ (p. 18). This level of partnership and negotiation triggered the emotional engagement necessary for the outreach workers to invest themselves in the betterment of their Community as a whole in the long term. The CMO configuration for Pavee Point is represented in Figure 29.

![Figure 29](image-url)
Friends, Families and Travellers

Friends, Families and Travellers is a charitable organisation promoting equality for Traveller Communities, seeking to end discrimination against them and protect the rights of these groups to live a nomadic lifestyle. This publication describes the Friends, Families and Travellers Sussex Travellers Health Project. Like those models of outreach described by Pavee Point and Leeds GATE, this project refers to a sustained programme of work encompassing many different initiatives to improve Traveller health. It is reported to have taken around 9 years to establish the project and build the trust and confidence of Community members to engage with services. While Traveller Community members did not attend arranged sessions at first, through demonstrating commitment and attending weekly at a set date and time the outreach workers began to see participants attending. Initial attempts to discuss health were rejected by Traveller Community members until trust had been developed through participation in broader activities (theory 1).

We asked about health needs and were told there weren’t any. So we started working with some safer subjects. Women worked on creating individual panels for banners, expressing their own views about what health meant to them.

Atterbury and Bruton 2011, p. 4

Following engagement in activities such as collecting traditional recipes to publish a recipe book and cooking and eating together, Traveller women felt comfortable discussing health issues such as domestic and mental health problems and requested further information on drug issues, baby massage and reflexology. Thus, while Traveller Communities clearly regarded outreach workers with suspicion initially, negotiating the focus of outreach and responding to identified issues as they arose led to positive cycles of engagement (validating theory 7). Given the opportunistic approach taken, the outreach project responded to a diverse range of needs and offered a number of forms of social support. A key aim of the outreach project was to facilitate access to existing services, thereby offering instrumental support. The project also provided informational support around available services, and worked with Community members to develop understandable and culturally appropriate ‘food and mood’ booklets, well-being CDs and well-being information flyers, as well as a ‘Know Your Rights and Responsibilities within the NHS’ flyer. This was reported to result in improved knowledge of and access to available health services. The project also involved Traveller Community members in conducting cultural awareness sessions with service providers in order to improve the experiences with services. The opportunity for direct engagement with Community members was felt to have contributed to challenging myths and prejudices about Travellers and to have broken down barriers between service providers and the Community.

In addition to offering informational and instrumental support, the project aimed to empower Community members to develop their own solutions to health issues and provided opportunities for social engagement. The CMO configuration is thus the same as for Pavee Point. Traveller Community women were supported to share positive representations of their culture at the launch of the recipe book, to which significant members of the local Community were invited to attend, and to take a representative role in communicating their needs to commissioners and policy makers. This therefore provides an example of the achievement of emotional engagement leading to the development of social capital in support of theory 7. The CMO configuration for Friends, Families and Travellers is represented in Figure 30.

FIGURE 30 Context–Mechanism–Outcome configuration for Friends, Families and Travellers.
Leeds GATE\(^{192}\)

Although the description of the Leeds GATE project\(^{192}\) on domestic violence (described in detail in the earlier section on behaviour change theories) builds predominantly on close social ties, this project can also assist in understanding how social capital may be developed. While the domestic violence project was undertaken by a member of the Traveller Community who initiated discussion through her existing networks, the report also highlights that ‘A great deal of [Community initiated] Community development work has gone into the building up of Leeds GATE as an organisation before we felt able to run a project such as this’ (p. 11).\(^{192}\) The report describes the need to balance the responsibility to intervene in some circumstances with the maintenance of trust which forms the basis of future interventions in order to increase overall safety and reduce levels of violence within the whole Community. The report suggests that the ‘willingness of women to talk in front of other Leeds GATE staff indicates a growing trust in the organisation to, in the very least do no harm’ (p. 8).\(^{192}\) As such, this study provides further support for theory 7 in that the established reputation of Leeds GATE as a trusted organisation facilitated engagement with a project focused on a sensitive topic. This trusting context clearly contributed to building capacity in the Community, and to developing social capital. While this study would not traditionally be considered to contribute ‘robust’ research evidence, its conclusions and observations came from the intimate knowledge of the Community and the most likely levers for change. Therefore, over time, they have developed ways to reach their desired outcomes that have stood the test of time – this analysis has merely made these (social engagement opportunities within a context of highly trusted relationships and negotiated or responsive intervention foci) explicit.

Social capital development key messages

The three organisations described above demonstrate the possibility of building trusting and fruitful relationships with Traveller Communities, if sufficient time is invested into engaging with the Community (theory 7). The short-term nature of many funding streams might lead to this time involvement being seen as lacking in measurable outcomes and thus in cost-effectiveness. By the same token, once relationships are established, voluntary and community organisations are in a unique position to implement outreach interventions effectively. Their established links also involve statutory services, funding bodies and educational institutions, and thus they offer opportunities to significantly work towards longer-term goals of capacity building within the Community.

Conclusions

Three sets of CMO configurations were developed, explaining how and in what circumstances outcomes of participation, behaviour change or social capital development may be achieved through outreach interventions. Charting the implications that such understanding has on the implementation of further outreach interventions would lead to the following considerations. From the outset, there needs to be clarity about the purpose of outreach. If it is about promoting attendance to one-off events, such as screening, then the outreach worker may not need to have long-established links with the Community, although, of course, it helps if the target group sees some relevance to the intervention.

Changing behaviour or developing social capital, on the other hand, is a different challenge that needs to build explicitly on long-established and trusting relationships. While true engagement with an issue must not be assumed from participation at an event, this can be used as part of trust-building strategies. Other key impacts of the CMO configurations proposed are the importance of responsiveness to expressed needs (i.e. the outreach worker needs to have some flexibility), clear communication strategies and an acknowledgement of the historical legacy of belonging to Traveller Communities.
Chapter 4 Discussion

In this chapter, we present a summary of the findings, articulate what they add to the wider literature and discuss the strengths and weaknesses of the review. We also draw implications for policy, practice and future research.

Summary of findings

This review aimed to examine the effectiveness of outreach programmes for health improvement of Traveller Communities. Systematic literature searches identified 278 studies, which formed the basis for a scoping review, an evaluation of cost and cost-effectiveness of different models of outreach provision, and a realist review highlighting and testing the mechanisms by which outreach programmes may work, for whom and in what circumstances.

The scoping review classified the range of included articles in order to provide an overview of the available evidence, as a basis from which to produce insights around the possibilities for the generation and synthesis of evidence. The findings are summarised below according to the characteristics used to classify and organise studies.

Date of publication: there appears to be increasing attention to the health of Traveller Communities, with around half of the articles published from 2006 onwards.

Reporting of outreach interventions: only around one-quarter of articles on the health of Traveller Communities described the implementation of outreach interventions.

Evidence type and study design: the overall evidence base on the health of Traveller Communities contained a large proportion (42.4%) of research articles, the majority focused on describing the health needs of Travellers, with very few articles reporting on evaluation designs. Of those articles focused on outreach, the majority were anecdotal accounts (71%) and those research studies that did report on outreach interventions were of poor methodological quality. Few articles reported on policy or legislation to improve the health of Traveller Communities.

Country of publication: the majority of articles included were published in the UK and Ireland, suggesting more established programmes of work in these areas. The small proportion of articles describing outreach appear to be particularly marked in the USA and central Europe, while a greater proportion of articles published within eastern Europe reported on the implementation of outreach.

Type of author and outreach worker: almost half of the overall evidence base on Traveller Communities was contributed by academic authors. However, studies describing outreach were more often written by health service providers and Traveller or third-sector organisations than studies that did not describe outreach. Almost all outreach interventions were delivered either by members of Traveller Communities or by mainstream health service providers such as health visitors, GPs or nurses.

Health focus: just under half of those studies describing outreach focused on improving access to and use of services, suggesting that facilitating access to services is a key aim of outreach interventions. Few articles described outreach focused on children’s health, oral health care and mental health care and none described outreach focused on cardiovascular disease or cancer, reflecting the small amount of overall evidence in these areas.

Overall, the findings suggest that the evidence on outreach interventions for Traveller Communities is emergent. While much research describes the needs of Traveller Communities, as yet there has been little
response to this in the form of discussion and evaluation of outreach and other interventions that might improve Traveller Community health. The mapping of the overall evidence base according to the above characteristics provided a scaffold on which the realist synthesis and economic evaluation could build.

With respect to the results of the economic evaluation, interventions which use mobile clinics to bring health services to travellers are associated with the highest costs reported, with little confidence that they provide either value for money or an appealing format for Traveller Communities. The employment of full-time outreach workers for Traveller Communities appears to be associated with moderate costs, with impacts that may not be primarily improved health. Practice nurses are well placed to facilitate access to primary care at the practices in which they work, and they may represent a cost-effective resource to improve access to primary care. There is, however, evidence that outreach is more effective when delivered by workers who share the ethnicity of the recipients. The training and use of outreach workers from Traveller Communities, to promote vaccination and access to antenatal care in particular, would merit rigorous evaluation.

The implementation of protocol changes, such as texting appointment reminders, in primary and secondary care is unlikely to be expensive and might be considered the minimum acceptable action to facilitate access to health care. Examples from the literature also suggest that cultural awareness sessions can be delivered successfully by Traveller Community members for modest costs. A recent publication from the Department of Health\cite{20} suggested an additional payment to GPs for the registration of Travellers to offset losses in practice income from missed QOF points and to incentivise outreach. However, such a funding mechanism would require the reliable identification of Travellers, which is an acknowledged issue. In conjunction with the changes outlined above, an appropriate payment for the registration of Traveller Community members by GPs might be effective in improving access to primary health care for Travellers.

The realist review led to the development of an explanatory framework detailing how and for whom outreach interventions may work with Traveller Communities. It was developed from a combination of synthesising the Traveller specific theories, key concepts found in extant studies and commentaries and expert hearings with Traveller Communities, representatives from Traveller Community organisations and outreach workers. The framework is the result of a movement from fragmentary evidence sources towards a broader outlook by combining theories to attempt to maximise explanatory scope and potential. These focused on the entry points into the Community (in terms of trust and negotiation) and the engagement reasoning that intervention strategies are likely to trigger in this context to lead to observable outcomes. It is thus formulated around CMO configurations, which form the cornerstone of realist thinking.

Contexts form the facilitating background in which underlying mechanisms can be triggered by an outreach intervention to lead to favourable outcomes. Engagement in the literature on Traveller Communities highlighted a historical legacy of mistrust ‘by default’ in settled communities and institutions. It thus became clear very quickly that outreach workers enter the Community with a trust status, which is a function of a combination of their ethnic background, their connections to the Traveller Community and their history of working with them. In conjunction with trust, the extent to which the intervention meets the needs expressed by the Community will determine its impact. Negotiation of the focus of the intervention thus became the second key contextual element. Later in this discussion, we detail the nexus formed by trust and negotiation.

Mechanisms are the respondents’ engagement reasoning, which is likely to have been triggered in response to the intervention. Outcomes are the observable and reported results from this process, including participation with or without engagement. This framework offers a structure within which to test seven refined theories, and which are articulated around the outcomes of outreach.

The first set of CMO configurations shows how outreach may lead to participation, without this necessarily entailing a depth of questioning of prior attitudes, beliefs or practices. These interventions were implemented in a context of the outreach worker having an initial neutral trust status, which was then
offset by a variety of negotiation strategies and led to reasoning of behavioural engagement. These context–mechanism combinations concurred to explain either participation or non-participation in a programme. Such interventions have a potential to be used as part of a broader trust-building exercise, thus leading to increased time-effectiveness for subsequent interventions. Indeed, the explanatory framework and evidence gathered indicates that when this is the case, interventions can be implemented faster (building on past relationships) and are likely to lead to higher rates of participation.

The second set of CMO configurations demonstrates how outreach interventions may lead to a change in behaviour. This necessitates the participants engaging cognitively with the topic of the intervention, a mechanism that was triggered when the intervention was implemented by a highly trusted, and sometimes influential, individual. In the only case where the initial trusting relationship was difficult to assert, the time frame of the intervention was such that it enabled the outreach worker to demonstrate benevolence, integrity and reliability. Over time, this formed a favourable context for social support strategies to lead to a change of attitude towards, and awareness about, TB symptoms and treatment.

The third set of CMO configurations features the impact of organisations that have a long-standing relationship with the Communities, and have demonstrated commitment and reliability. Outreach workers, therefore, come with a ‘trusted brand’ that facilitates early engagement. The time involvement to develop trust is likely to be seen as lacking cost-effectiveness. However, because of their established relationships, voluntary and community organisations are in a unique position to implement outreach interventions effectively. They offer unique opportunities to achieve longer-term goals of capacity building within the Community.

The CMO analysis undertaken in this review has thus enabled us to observe how outreach interventions, if implemented with awareness of (a) the contextual constraints pertaining to this group and (b) the outcomes that the intervention can reasonably be expected to achieve, have the potential to increase the receptiveness of Traveller Communities to health intervention, and their ability to engage with them.

**What this study adds to the wider literature**

In this section, we discuss the contribution of the review to understanding the distinguishing characteristics of Traveller Communities, facilitating participation in research, the role and function of outreach, theoretical developments and methodological considerations.

**Distinguishing characteristics of Travellers**

The research team engaged in considerable activity both in searching the literature and in debating with members of the project steering group on the specific characteristics and health needs of Traveller Communities. Our conclusion was that, to a large extent, attempting to distil distinguishing features may be a futile exercise as far as intervention contexts are concerned. While Traveller Communities do present a very complex and multifaceted group, they are nevertheless more often than not conflated under one umbrella. We initially believed that the challenge was to find elements that could both offer a satisfactory explanatory potential (i.e. things in common among all the different subgroups of Travellers) and chart some of the distinctiveness of this group (as opposed to other ‘hard-to-reach’ communities). This was articulated around three aspects: (a) a nomadic lifestyle and associated access and environmental health issues, (b) discrimination and historical persecutions, and (c) exposure to assimilatory policies and practices. Combined, these explain the disengagement tendencies of this group and question the common categorisation of Traveller Communities by cultural or ethnic roots in favour of patterns of movement and their likely impact on services access possibilities. However, the pragmatic impacts of these are on the morphological features of Traveller Community social networks and the closeness of the social bonds which characterise them.
A considerable amount of time was spent identifying and categorising the kind of needs that outreach interventions were responding to (i.e. felt, expressed, measured needs). This exercise in the end led to recognition of the necessity for the outreach worker to negotiate the focus of the intervention, as a key first step in a process of engagement. While the outreach worker, at least ideally, has a commitment to the outreach process, this is not necessarily shared by the recipients of the intervention. Instead, they have a multitude of needs and may use them in order to, for want of a better expression, put the outreach worker to the test. Expressed needs can thus be used as an opportunity for the worker to prove their trustworthiness. While purposive literature searches of outreach in other hard-to-reach groups were undertaken as part of this review, the aim was to explore what works for Traveller Communities, and considerable potential remains to test (and refine) the explanatory potential of our framework in other disengaged groups.

**Facilitating participation in research**

While not originally thought of as being similar to outreach, encouraging the participation of Traveller Community members in research did share similar features. The analytical hindsight developed through this study helps to explain why some strategies were more successful than others. Embarking on this project, we spent a considerable amount of time and energy attempting to engage members of Traveller Communities in the research process. For example, the use of a research blog reporting on progress generated little response. The undoubtedly low trust status of the research team and the lack of negotiation over the topic of the research highlight the little chance we had of achieving meaningful engagement through informational support only, certainly over the short time scale of the project. We deployed a number of additional strategies to reach out to members of the Communities, which took the form of expert hearing events and proved more conclusive.

A member of the research team’s attendance at Appleby Fair was used as an opportunity both to seek views on emerging findings and to meet a member of the Traveller Community who could facilitate an expert hearing event on our behalf. Participants commented positively on the researcher’s willingness to attend Appleby and learn more about their culture. Thus, while Appleby Fair itself proved to be a difficult place in which to conduct research (due to the busy atmosphere), this was a useful exercise in terms of demonstrating benevolence and integrity, two dimensions of trust according to Hurley’s model185 as discussed earlier in this report.

All of the expert hearing events with Traveller Communities were arranged with the assistance of organisations and workers with established relationships of trust. This strategy helped to facilitate access to those on the receiving end of outreach, and short-circuit the process of developing trust, much in the way described by our third set of CMO configurations. From the perspective of Traveller Community members, participation in an event, rather than in-depth of engagement in the research process, was required. However, because the discussion topics were bound by the remit of the research, we were not in a position to negotiate them (or solve any expressed need); thus, ready entry routes into the Community proved invaluable.

**The process and impacts of outreach**

There is an acknowledged need for conceptual development with respect to outreach.66 Making reference to this publication allows us to expose how this study has contributed to maturing the understanding of the outreach role and function. Mackenzie et al.’s56 typology of outreach has been articulated around solutions to pragmatic non-engagement ‘problems’, which inhibit participation with a wide spectrum of health-care interventions. Their work represents an attempt to deconstruct outreach into a list of intervention strategies to tackle issues in the target group. Placing this typology beside our explanatory framework highlights how they have focused on a range of social support strategies. Our study allows us to offer additional outreach intervention strategies, as we have demonstrated that workers can use levers of social influence and social engagement when building on trusting and long-standing relationships. In addition, our study also highlights reasoning paths (underlying mechanisms) that result from these strategies and lead to outcomes. This is developed further in this discussion (p. 75).
Bridging the gap between Traveller Communities and statutory services could be achieved by enabling professionals and outreach workers to map out their projected impacts. This should distinguish between compliance (e.g., sufficient for attendance at a screening event) and true commitment (e.g., necessary to stop smoking). Outreach models explicitly building on the workers’ place on the social network maps of their target group have the potential to impact on a wide array of health determinants. This study features examples of social influence levers impacting on individual health behaviour change, \(^\text{133}\) social engagement levers impacting on health literacy and Community capacity, \(^\text{124,133}\) and social support strategies leading to improved access to services. \(^\text{157,167}\) This therefore highlights the potential of outreach, in its various forms, to impact on multiple levels of social determinants of health.

**Theoretical developments**

In debating the explanatory power of trust, we moved away from our initial thinking about the importance of peer and lay qualities to explore the nature of Traveller networks and their impact on outreach. We have substantially refined our understanding of ‘peerness’, its forms and its impacts. Our analysis has led us to use three models found in existing literature in a novel way, which, combined, offer maximal explanatory potential. \(^\text{185,190,200}\)

**Social networks and health**

Social networks have the potential to influence individuals’ behaviours and attitudes by shaping the flow of resources which determine access to opportunities and constraints on behaviour. Berkman and Glass \(^\text{183}\) developed a conceptual model of the causal pathways by which social networks impact on health outcomes. They detail how social-structural conditions (macro ‘upstream factors’, such as culture and socioeconomic factors) condition the shape, extent and nature of social networks (mezzo). They detail how social capital is related to an individual’s ability to mobilise the resources inherent in his or her social network. \(^\text{183,212}\) A distinction is made between bridging and bonding social capital. The first term describes the kind of strong connection between people who already know each other and are frequently brought together. It is generally seen as crucial for the social support and mental health of individuals \(^\text{213}\) and Traveller Communities have been described as featuring a predominance of such bonding ties. \(^\text{184}\) Bridging ties typically consist of looser relationships between (rather than within) social groups. They are important, for example, in the development of mobilising movements in society. In Traveller Communities, mobility, homelessness, persecution and discrimination are part of the larger social and cultural context that shape the flow of resources determining trust, access to opportunities and constraints on behaviour. While we have demonstrated that being a member of a Traveller Community is not a prerequisite to successful outreach, trusting relationships are. There is, therefore, a reasonable link between social capital and the distinction between bridging and bonding ties, and the trust status that outreach workers may have when entering the Community. All of the studies included in this review that featured high initial trust status used either members of the Community, therefore building on bonding ties, \(^\text{153,192}\) or organisations with a long-standing presence in the Community. In this case, not all outreach workers were from the Community, and therefore likely to have bridging ties with the Community, but had high trust as predictability and benevolence had been demonstrated over time. \(^\text{157}\) Adding this social network analytical layer onto our analysis enables us to qualify more thoroughly the idea that outreach workers need to be cognisant of, and establish, their ‘place’ on the social network map of Traveller Communities.

Berkman and Glass \(^\text{183}\) analysis has additional utility for our analysis, as they conceptualise a causal pathway between social networks and health. They detail how social capital may work through mechanisms of social support, influence and engagement, which in turn impact on, for example, health-related behaviour and self-efficacy. \(^\text{212}\)

Social influence relates to shared norms around the health behaviour of network members. People obtain normative guidance by comparing their views and behaviours with those of a significant reference group or individual. In this review, this is very evident in Kelly et al., \(^\text{133}\) for example, where the authors have preambled their intervention by an intensive ethnographic phase in order to identify network leaders who could exert influence.
Social engagement relates to the enactment of potential social ties into actual actions. Various groups or training events can present opportunities for social engagement. The programme of work undertaken by Pavee Point provides examples of social engagement, whereby outreach workers undertook a number of training opportunities and became advocates for their Community.

Social support includes appraisal support (support in making a decision, e.g. with regards to attending a screening event), emotional support (as provided by confidants or significant others, although it can also be provided by others on emotionally charged topics, e.g. domestic violence), instrumental support (refers to tangible help, e.g. with booking and keeping appointments) and informational support (e.g. in opportunistic health promotion advice). The literature included in this review details numerous social support strategies, which are most likely to lead to participation when they are implemented either in a context of high trust or in response to an expressed need. Social support is transactional in nature, often involving both giving and receiving. According to Berkman and Glass, this ‘occurs within a normative framework of exchange in which behaviour is guided by norms of interdependence, solidarity and reciprocity’ (p. 145). This is corroborated by critiques of peer and lay models of lifestyle advice provision and by stakeholder consultations, where the necessity for a blurring of professional boundaries was highlighted (EH1, EH7, EH3, EH5).

Social influence, engagement and support can be conceptualised as key strategies that outreach programmes may use. Social capital thus has the potential to form an overarching concept that could help to explain the role of outreach workers in improving the health of Traveller Communities. Indeed, they may ‘work’ in appealing to either the cognitive or structural dimensions of social capital, and improve health through mechanisms of social engagement, support and influence.

Fredricks et al., in reviewing definitions, measures, precursors and outcomes of engagement, provided us with some potential reasoning pathways, which could link Berkman and Glass’ psychosocial mechanisms with observable outcomes. Fredricks et al. detail processes of behavioural, cognitive and emotional engagement. While they focus their review on learning processes and school engagement, the reasoning can be applied to the recipients of health interventions. As the exemplars in the realist substantiation section detail, the use of outreach strategies in a favourable context of trust/negotiation do seem to trigger reasoning mechanisms of behavioural, cognitive or emotional engagement. Neufeld’s model of engagement provided further explanatory purchase, in helping to describe how pragmatically outreach workers could operationalise levers of social support, engagement or influence through initiating a process of negotiation.

Our analysis is thus multilayered and covers the potential operationalisation details of outreach interventions (the engagement cycle and building trust) as well as the underpinning social network levers that may make the intervention ‘work’ and the reasoning triggered by those that lead to observable outcomes.

‘Peerlessness’ is thus no longer only about belonging to a particular ethnic group or socioeconomic strata, but it is also about the place that one might have in the recipients’ social networks. This can be engineered and developed, rather than being only a fixed characteristic that one is born with. ‘Layness’ on the other hand, provided much less explanatory purchase than originally anticipated, yet the literature suggests that this may be an avenue worth exploring further (we return to this in Chapter 5). Professionals have not been reported to have bonding ties with the Traveller Community, but some were held in high esteem (and indeed people would travel from far afield to consult with a specific professional rather than others). Our theories suggest that these professionals have established trust over a period of time through the dimensions of benevolence, communication and predictability, but probably mostly capability. So, although knowledge is held in high regards, knowledge without trust did not trigger engagement mechanisms.

The multiple needs of Traveller Communities occupied a prominent place in the literature and we needed to assert the relationship between those as a potential context and outreach intervention mechanism. One
of our early theories was indeed that unless outreach addressed a need that was felt by the Community, the intervention was unlikely to be effective. Bradshaw’s\textsuperscript{214} classification of need distinguishes:

\begin{itemize}
  \item \textit{Normative} is identified according to a norm (or set standard); such norms are generally set by experts.
  \item \textit{Comparative} need concerns problems which emerge by comparison with others who are not in need. \textit{One of the most common uses of this approach has been the comparison of social problems in different areas in order to determine which areas are most deprived.}
  \item \textit{Felt} need is need which people feel – that is, need from the perspective of the people who have it.
  \item \textit{Expressed} need is the need which they say they have. People can feel need which they do not express and they can express needs they do not feel.
\end{itemize}

\textit{Bradshaw 1994,\textsuperscript{214} p. 46}

While the literature reports extensively on normative and comparative needs, the needs considered by our CMO configurations are felt and expressed needs, i.e. how much an outreach intervention is seen to address a need that is of relevance. As this theory became more refined, this work on needs became summarised in the ‘negotiation’ of the intervention topic, which is also the first phase of Neufeld’s\textsuperscript{190} model of engagement. There was also a clear link between trust and negotiation, in that a worker with a long-standing relationship with Traveller Communities is likely to have a reasonable appreciation of felt and expressed needs, thus reducing the need for negotiation. This was later formulated in one of our key explanatory theories around the inverse rule of trust and negotiation (theory 2). Figure 31 highlights this, and places it in the context of the contrast between bridging and bonding social ties. Bridging ties (looser relationships, typically between social groups) are indeed less likely to feature high trust and therefore the imperative of negotiation is greater. The converse is true, in that bonding ties are more likely to feature high trust and an established understanding of the kinds of needs that the target group would want to see addressed.

As ever in realist thinking, the theory presented above does not claim universality. It rather provides us with a framework within which to examine the studies included. It has high face validity, credibility and is well substantiated. Through anecdotal accounts and expert hearing consultations, we are aware of examples where there was low trust among bonding ties, which would not be accounted for by this theory. It seems reasonable to assume that if an outreach worker was a member of Traveller Communities but for whatever reason was not trusted by their target group, they would have to develop strategies to build (or rebuild) trusting relationships, and that negotiation might be a reasonable way to do this.

\textbf{Methodological considerations}

This review set out to answer a multilayered question, about the components of outreach programmes for Traveller Communities, and their effectiveness and cost-effectiveness. The outreach programme evidence base is diverse and conceptually immature,\textsuperscript{66,68} and therefore poses particular challenges to the reviewer. There are a number of additional challenges for methodological rigour in research with ‘hard-to-reach’

\textbf{FIGURE 31} The inverse role of trust and negotiation, linked with social capital.
populations, including high levels of attrition; the imperative of probability testing which puts challenging
demands on recruitment rates; difficulty of achieving ideal sample sizes; the challenge of collecting valid
behavioural data in populations with low levels of literacy; and the lack of measurement scales
characterised by high reliability and validity to assess particular constructs relevant to disengaged
study populations.

Given these limitations, the economic evaluation highlighted the relative cost and potential effectiveness of
different models of outreach provision. These pointers have to be put in the context of an argument
around fairness and social justice and of the necessity of what Marmot called ‘proportionate universalism’,
i.e. that ‘to reduce the steepness of the social gradient in health, actions must be universal, but with a
scale and intensity that is proportionate to the level of disadvantage’ (p. 16). If this argument is accepted,
then cost-effectiveness must be only one of the yardsticks against which the value of outreach
interventions is appraised.

At the next level of evidence production, systematic reviews of complex interventions such as outreach can
be problematic, as the methodology on evidence is surfacing and quality assessment and synthesis still
require development. As Petticrew states, “Systematic reviews can be good at answering questions about
the effectiveness of specific interventions but often do not yield clear answers to questions about complex
interventions that have not themselves been fully evaluated” (p. 757). The kind of evidence-based
characteristic of such complex public health interventions stretch the potential of conventional synthesis
approaches to the point that they can often only provide inconclusive results and recommend that stronger
evidence should be produced. This highlights a translational chasm that impedes the potential productivity
of review outcomes.

In order to guarantee that maximum utility can be made of an anticipated limited evidence base, the
research drew on multiple types of synthesis activity. Such pluralism enabled maximum learning to be
achieved, regardless of the type and diversity of the evidence accessed. The scoping review offered an
effective platform from which to engage in the economic evaluation and in realist reviewing. The
thoroughness of the search strategies it entailed provided a breadth of literature access, in order to start
building some depth, as well as key pointers for theoretical thinking and cost considerations.

On the realist approach

Reflection on the process
The size of the research team is an issue worthy of comment. In contrast to many reported realist
syntheses, this research was undertaken by a very small core research team, supplemented by expert
hearings. This impacted on our ability to debate issues around the generative causation of certain
mechanisms, or indeed whether or not constructs should be classified as, for example, contexts or
mechanisms. These are acknowledged difficulties in realist syntheses, which were compounded by our
small team size. The correlate to this, however, was our ability to communicate very effectively throughout
the project and ensure the timely inclusion of a range of perspectives as the analysis developed. The core
team conferred during weekly half-day meetings, ensuring consistency of interpretations and recording the
outcomes in a decision trail file on a shared computer drive, which could be consulted and commented on
by the wider team, thereby enhancing the validity of our analysis. Pawson describes the necessity of
engaging with theory at various levels during a realist review. This is so that candidate theories with
explanatory potential can be found, applied, discounted or modified as necessary, until a suitable
explanation is found for why certain outcomes are reported. With our heterogeneous data set, the
tendency was to go higher in theorisation, in order to reach maximum explanatory potential. Retaining
the balance between explanatory potential and what could reasonably be inferred from the studies was a
challenge, and resulted in multiple draft iterations of the final report. For example, we initially framed the
results section around Berkman and Glass’ causal model between social networks and health. This,
however, proved too far removed from the pragmatics described in our studies and was subsequently
mentioned only in this discussion.
Study selection process in a conceptually heterogeneous data set

We have described how the Traveller literature is comparatively rich in statements of cultural distinctiveness and needs, which provided us with a vast amount of contextual information. In contrast, the literature on outreach is generally undertheorised and lacks process detail and outcomes measurement. Jagosh et al.\textsuperscript{216} describe how, for their realist review on participatory research, the process of refinement of the research question was a key step in defining study inclusion criteria. In order to increase the homogeneity of our data set, we could have undertaken a similar process of refining the parameters of the review. This could have taken the shape, for example, of focusing on outreach intervention strategies leading to behaviour change only. However, our brief was not on outreach, but specifically on outreach in Traveller Communities.

Our initial scope was thus broad and ill-defined and we considered that too early a narrowing of our criteria might have restricted our learning potential quite significantly. We countered this putting particular emphasis on expert hearings and explicitly incorporating them into both our analysis and the report. This enabled the focus on trust and negotiation to emerge over time and in response to our immersion in the whole breadth of the evidence base available. The broad literature base also meant that, as mentioned above, we needed to engage in sufficient theorisation to accommodate the breadth of the evidence base while still retaining explanatory potential. This fits into the kind of methodological customisation recently described in the literature.\textsuperscript{216}

Selecting theories

Realist reviews are driven by theories, in that theory identification is meant to occur early in the process and to guide the study selection and data extraction protocol so that the adequate evidence can be captured.\textsuperscript{86} We did not begin the study with a ‘ready made’ middle-range theory, but rather with our knowledge of the dimensions of peer and lay interventions, from which the initial (‘to whom’, ‘by whom’, ‘how’, ‘what for’) framework emerged. Neufeld’s\textsuperscript{190} cycle of engagement provided an overarching theoretical framework, which could be considered a middle-range theory; it was not so theoretical that it could not be tested with the evidence at hand, and not so pragmatic that it explained only single occurrences. We therefore tested the three phases of negotiation, participation and evaluation with our studies. The first emerged as key, but only in conjunction with trust, and these became the key contextual ingredients – therefore marking a departure from Traveller-focused literature to maximise translation potential to other groups. Participation was described in a great majority of studies, but did not explain the reasoning which led people to engage to different degrees – this was therefore combined with Fredricks et al.’s\textsuperscript{210} model, explaining the kind of engagement decision-making that participants may be going through. Therefore, no single existing theoretical framework could explain the breadth of the literature and we combined three models of engagement and trust in order to obtain maximum explanatory potential.

Linked to this is the existence of ‘layers of mechanisms’ in our analysis. For example, in Fitzpatrick,\textsuperscript{84} our CMO analysis shows that the underlying mechanism leading to participation was behavioural engagement, because participants made the conscious decision to take part in the intervention and report its high acceptability. However, our understanding of the context leads us to the conclusion that this decision was driven by a protectionist attitude rather than either a trusting relationship with the outreach worker or an intervention that responds to an expressed need. Thus, we could identify different layers, which, combined, could all contribute to explaining reported outcomes. While we initially used Neufeld’s cycle of engagement as an outreach process mechanism, within which cultural and social influencers operated to impact on individual decision-making, engagement was also a key mechanism to making outreach ‘work’. Articulating how these different mechanisms could operate simultaneously, but at various levels (the individual, the group, the intervention, etc.), was a key challenge in formulating our findings.
Strengths and limitations of the review

Realist reviews are at their best when examining complex interventions (e.g. mentoring, internet education, participatory research) and test underlying mechanisms of action in a variety of contexts. Here, the context of outreach was stipulated by the funding body.

Another limitation of much research involving Traveller Communities, and thus this review, is their well-acknowledged reluctance to self-identify as such. With an increasing proportion of Travellers turning to ‘bricks and mortar’ accommodation in particular, this poses the issue of the representativeness of research study populations. The expert hearings, encounters, meetings, interviews and focus groups that we conducted with members of the Community, and workers who were well accepted by them, proved a reassuring source of evidence; if study populations may be biased, these people provided an invaluable source of insider knowledge that helped greatly at all stages of the review, and ensured the strong face validity of the explanatory CMO configurations proposed.

One final limitation that readers unfamiliar with realist approaches might highlight is that it does not offer certitude in terms of statistical significance of favourable outcomes. Quite aside from the fact that the literature focusing on Traveller Communities would not allow such numerical aggregation and statistical comparative analyses, this is not the aim of a realist synthesis. As has been stressed throughout the project, the emphasis here is on formulating explanatory statements (theories) that are refined and tested through engagement with a wide range of evidence sources. The resulting explanatory framework can be used as a basis for recommendations for practice and future research. The aim, however, is to provide not an all-encompassing explanatory framework, but rather one that offers the most credible account of what works, for whom and in what circumstances, given the confines of the project remit.
Chapter 5 Conclusions and recommendations for practice and research

Systematic literature searches identified 278 studies, which formed the basis for a scoping review, an evaluation of cost and cost-effectiveness of different models of outreach provision, and a realist review highlighting and testing the mechanisms by which they may work, for whom and in what circumstances. In this section, we draw the implications of the findings for policy, practice and research.

Recommendations for practice

From the outset, there needs to be clarity about the purpose of outreach. If it is about promoting attendance at one-off events, such as screening, then the outreach worker needs cultural awareness but may not need to have long-established links with the Community. Changing behaviour or developing social capital, on the other hand, is a different challenge that is more likely to be met if the intervention builds explicitly on long-established and trusting relationships.

Where outreach workers have such bonding ties to a Community, this may provide greater opportunities for social engagement and influence (as opposed to social support) that are likely to trigger a higher degree of personal investment by Community members. This may facilitate movement from a focus on felt and expressed need to embracement of normative needs that are required not only to improve Traveller health but also to impact on health inequalities.

Peerness, in terms of being a member of the Traveller Communities, may not be the key determinant in achieving successful outreach. Consideration also, and perhaps more importantly, needs to be given to the workers’ place on the specific social network map of the target population.

Practice should guard against interpreting outreach as being unidirectional, i.e. from various degrees of ‘outside’ to impacting ‘inside’ the disengaged Community. Social networks are characterised by the interconnectedness between individuals, thus inherently describing a relational process. Traveller Community individuals should, therefore, be considered not only the passive recipients of a well-designed intervention, but also as key active ‘ingredients’ that, together with outreach workers, make that intervention ‘work’. The emphasis placed in this study on the importance of gaining trust and negotiating the agenda is an example of how such potential can be activated. It cannot be assumed that Traveller Communities have greater degrees of trust with all members of their Community. Rather, relationships between Community members will be built on varying levels of trust as a result of previous experiences, and in the case of health issues to which stigma is attached, Traveller Communities may prefer to seek help from outside the Community. Cultural awareness training delivered by Traveller Community members is a further example of the active participation of Traveller Community members in outreach work.

No evidence could be found for the need to develop Traveller-specific services. Rather, outreach offers the potential to both develop the cultural sensitivity of mainstream services and raise awareness of their existence among Traveller Communities. The limited amount of robust evidence on the effectiveness of interventions to improve the health of Traveller Communities means that recommendations on the cost-effectiveness of different types of outreach are, inevitably, speculative. However, the implementation of protocol changes, such as texting appointment reminders, in primary and secondary care is unlikely to be expensive and might be considered the minimum acceptable action to facilitate access to health care by members of Traveller Communities. The identification of a champion for Traveller Communities within each care commissioning group (selected with the involvement of Traveller Communities) and health and well-being boards would facilitate the implementation of these changes. In addition, examples from the literature suggest that cultural awareness sessions can be delivered successfully by Community members...
for modest costs. Interventions which use mobile clinics to bring health services to Travellers are associated with the highest costs reported and the brief data on outcomes available give little confidence that they provide value for money. The employment of full-time outreach workers for Traveller Communities appears to be associated with moderate costs with benefits that may not be primarily improved health. Practice nurses are well placed to facilitate access to primary care at the practices in which they work, and they may represent a cost-effective resource to improve access to primary care for Traveller Communities.

**Research implications**

In a field as specific as Traveller Communities, the scoping review offered a useful scaffold for the other review strands. Interest in the Communities has increased in recent years, and the health inequalities they experience are now well established, but this has yet to translate into robust evaluations of interventions to improve their health. Outreach is mostly reported in eastern European countries, and mostly in the form of descriptive accounts. While this paucity of evidence would be a weakness for most synthesis methods, it makes the realist approach employed in this project particularly timely, as the development of theoretical insights it has allowed can most effectively guide future evaluation efforts.

The economic review highlighted avenues worthy of further exploration, such as the training and use of outreach workers from Traveller Communities to promote vaccination and access to antenatal care. Building trust with Communities through cycles of engagement whereby negotiated needs are addressed involves a considerable time investment. Effectiveness should therefore be evaluated using a continuum of programme impacts, from intermediate outcomes such as engagement through to longer-term outcomes such as improved health status.

Realist synthesis and evaluation offer great potential in developing the kind of cross-cutting theoretical insights that explain how potentially low-cost interventions such as outreach can work, with whom and in what circumstances. Realist researchers internationally are debating the potential of realist syntheses to generate reusable explanatory frameworks, in order to allow syntheses to feed into one another. This is at the very heart of the translational potential offered by realist approaches, as underpinning mechanisms can ‘work’ across whole families of programmes. We anticipate that the inverse role of trust and negotiation identified in this report has, when linked to social network theory, tremendous explanatory potential for why programmes may or may not be successful in engaging other ‘hard to reach’ groups. Capitalising on the inroads into these dense but marginalised social networks offered by Community representative organisations is one of the ways in which research effectiveness might be maximised. Other key additions include the need to consider carefully the entry points in a Community, and the potential and realistic impacts of an intervention. The classification developed here around participation, behaviour change and social capital development presents a useful starting point, which will apply in other families of health improvement interventions.

A lot of the research endeavour surrounding Traveller Communities has been devoted to better understanding their cultural, historical and ethnic differences. While this is an important research field in its own right, its potential to explain why certain interventions work better than others is limited. We suggest that, instead, patterns of mobility and their consequent impact on access to services should be considered, but only with an appreciation of the importance of trust and social bonds. The cost-effectiveness of research and practice efforts in implementing group-specific strategies could be greatly improved by pursuing the kinds theoretical insights developed here.
Acknowledgements

The authors wish to offer their thanks to Jo Crowley, Eva Karchnakova, Irma Karachnakova, Zoe Matthews, Brendan McCormack, Fiona McCredie, Valéry Riddle, Louise Wannop and Gill Westhorp for their support and assistance with the research, and to all the Roma, Gypsies and Travellers who participated in the expert hearings, whose views were hugely important in helping to shape the project results. We also thank the reviewers for their useful comments which helped to improve this report.

Contributions of authors

Professor Susan M Carr was involved in overall project management, research question refinement, search protocol development, data analysis and interpretation, editing of draft reports and final report writing.

Dr Monique Lhussier was involved in research question refinement, search protocol development, realist synthesis lead, editing of draft versions and final report writing.

Natalie Forster was involved in research question refinement, search protocol development, database searching, realist synthesis and scoping review, editing of drafts versions of the report.

Dr Deborah Goodall (until December 2012) was involved in research question refinement, search protocol development, database searching, lead on scoping review.

Lesley Geddes was involved in research question refinement, search protocol development, lead on liaising with Traveller Communities and service providers, commentary on all phases of the reviews, editing of draft versions of report.

Dr Mark Pennington was involved in lead on economic review, research question refinement, commentary on all phases of the reviews, editing of draft versions and final report writing.

Dr Angus Bancroft was involved in research question refinement, commentary on all phases of the reviews, reviewing of draft version of the report.

Dr Jean Adams was involved in research question refinement, commentary on all phases of the reviews, reviewing of draft versions of the report.

Professor Susan Michie was involved in research question refinement, commentary on all phases of the reviews, reviewing of draft versions of the report.
References


25. Abdalla S, Quirke B, Daly L, Fitzpatrick P, Kelleher C. All Ireland Traveller Health Study: increasing gap in mortality between Traveller and general populations in the Republic of Ireland over two decades. *J Epidemiol Community Health* 2010;64:A23. http://dx.doi.org/10.1136/jech.2010.120956.57


72. Hennessey M, Rumrill P. Treatment fidelity in rehabilitation research. *Vocational Rehabi*

73. Carroll C, Patterson M, Wood S, Booth A, Rick J, Balain S. A conceptual framework for
10.1186/1748-5908-2-40

74. Rots-de Vries C, van de Goor I, Stronks K, Garretsen H. Evaluation of an assertive outreach

75. Hawe P, Shiell A, Riley T. Complex interventions: how “out of control” can a randomised

76. Ottoson J, Green L. Community outreach: from measuring the difference to making a difference

Adult Continuing Education (UK); 2000.

78. Effective Public Health Practice Project. *Quality Assessment Tool for Quantitative Studies*. Ontario:
Public Health Research, Education and Development Program (PHRED); 2003.


81. Grant M, Booth A. A typology of reviews: an analysis of 14 review types and associated
00848.x

82. Levac D, Colquhoun H, O’Brien K. Scoping studies: advancing the methodology. *Implementation

83. Peat M, Entwistle V, Hall J, Birks Y, Golder S. Scoping review and approach to appraisal of
interventions intended to involve patients in patient safety. *J Health Serv Res Policy* 2010;15

2005;8:19–32. http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/1364557032000119616

ESRC Research Methods Programme; 2004.

86. Booth A. Unpacking your literature search toolbox: on search styles and tactics. *Health Info Libr J*

systematic reviews: consideration of a range of search techniques. *Health Info Libr J*


89. Wong G, Greenhalgh T, Westhorp G, Buckingham J, Pawson R. RAMESES publication standards:

90. Poth C, Ross S. Meta-analysis, systematic review, or scoping review? Comparing methodologies in
educational research. Annual Conference of the Canadian Society for the Study of Education,
Ottawa, ON, 2009.
REFERENCES


97. Woods MWM. Methodological implications of software use: an empirical investigation of software programs on literature analysis using n6 and NVIVO. Quality and Impact of Qualitative Research; Brisbane, Australia: Griffith University; 2006.


Appendix 1  Study protocol

Outreach programmes for health improvement of Traveller communities: A synthesis of evidence.

Synthesis strategy

In order to guarantee that maximum utility can be made of the available evidence, we proposed a dual track of evidence synthesis. Such methodological pluralism enables maximum learning to be achieved, regardless of the type and diversity of the evidence accessed.

The review began by a trawl of the literature (search strategy is detailed below). This yielded a literature base from which, after rigorous quality assessment, it was planned to make a decision whether a meta-analysis and cost-effectiveness modelling could be conducted (answering the questions: Are outreach interventions in TC effective? Are they cost effective?), or a narrative synthesis (What intervention modes are in operation? What is their likely effectiveness? Are they likely to be cost effective?). However, the quantity and quality of data retrieved was not appropriate to allow either of these approaches. A revision was negotiated with the funder to undertake a scoping review alongside the economic and realist reviews.
The review

Diagram 1: review phases

Stage 1: Primary searching the evidence base

Stage 2: Dual track evidence synthesis

1. **Stage 1: searching for evidence**

This stage fed into both types of synthesis, though in slightly different ways. After a short phase of problem definition (2 months), search terms and data sources were finalised (an initial search strategy is however proposed below). A librarian will be involved in the early stages of the process, in order to help with the process of negotiating access to databases. Our approach to the problematic definition phase made most use of the combined experiences of all proposers and project steering group members.
For the realist synthesis, this is a preliminary step providing the reviewers with an initial literature base to populate the pre-established programme theories (theories of underlying mechanisms) detailed in the following section. Pawson et al[^26] describe the steps of ‘concept mining’ (extraction of a theory from the existing literature) and ‘theory formalisation’ (codification of the theory into a set of explanatory propositions), though this latter element is carried throughout the evidence synthesis phase. The subsequent purpose of the review is to test and refine the theories with emergent evidence.

Searches were made by two reviewers for existing relevant systematic reviews using Cochrane, Campbell, CRD/DARE and EPI-Centre databases, in addition to searches for primary studies. Initial scoping review suggested that the formal literature base (i.e. from peer-reviewed journals) on outreach programmes for TC is relatively small. However, there is a substantial amount of ‘grey’ literature on this subject which accessed using a variety of search strategies, including:

**Searches of electronic databases**

Searches were made of relevant electronic databases (Box 1) using various combinations of search terms (see Box 2). These initial search strategies were developed by drawing on the experience of steering group members but then refined and expanded based on emerging evidence. Searches were limited to articles written in English, or for which a translation is readily available.

**Searches of the Internet**

Searches were made of the Internet using the Google search engine ([www.google.com](http://www.google.com)) using the search strategies listed in Box 2. The first 100 results returned by each search strategy were scanned for relevance and those judged to be potentially relevant followed up. If this strategy identifies outreach programmes but little information is available on the Internet, attempts were made to contact programme organisers directly by telephone or e-mail in order to access implementation process detail or potential evaluation results.

**Searches of specific websites**

A number of specific websites of organisations that sponsor and/or conduct relevant research were searched to identify publications of interest (listed in Box 3). Searches were also made of various trial and research registers for completed and ongoing research of relevance.

**Reference lists of relevant studies**

The reference lists of all studies assessed to be relevant were hand-searched to identify additional studies that may be of relevance. Reference lists of previous reviews were also searched to ensure thoroughness.

**Searches of the Social Science Citation Index**

Citation searches of the Social Science Citation Index were made in order to identify all citations of studies identified as relevant, and therefore identify any further possible relevant studies.
Hand searches of relevant journals
The contents pages of journals considered to be highly relevant (i.e. found to contain a significant number of relevant articles relating to outreach or Traveller communities) were scanned to identify additional relevant publications.

Additional information from authors
When published accounts lack detail or depth of description, publication authors were contacted to gather the full details required for the purpose this review.

Titles of studies identified using the above search strategies were scanned by two reviewers to make an initial assessment of relevance. The PICOS framework\(^{40}\) (Population, Interventions, Comparators, Outcomes, and Study designs) was used to define inclusion / exclusion criteria (see Table 1) for the meta-analysis/ narrative synthesis. For the realist synthesis, studies were included if they added understanding on at least one element of the analytical framework. In cases where there is any doubt concerning relevance at this stage, abstracts were retrieved in order to make a further judgement. If doubt concerning relevance remained at this stage or no abstract is available, full reports were retrieved for review. Abstracts and relevant articles were reviewed independently by two reviewers based on the inclusion criteria and specified outcomes of interest.

2. Stage 2: Dual track evidence synthesis

Quality appraisal

The Quality Assessment Tool for Quantitative Studies developed by the Effective Public Health Practice Project, Canada\(^{37}\) will be used for quantitative studies. The tool assesses: selection bias, study design, confounders, blinding, data collection methods, withdrawals and dropouts, intervention integrity, and statistical analyses.

With respect to qualitative studies, the Critical Appraisal Skills Programme\(^{38}\) checklist for qualitative research, which is a tool for reviewers recommended by the Cochrane Qualitative Research Methods Group. The checklist comprises ten questions designed to help the reviewer to appraise the report of qualitative research by thinking systematically about the key issues of rigour, credibility and relevance.

Outcome of systematic retrieval and appraisal process

Twelve items were eligible for inclusion after assessment in line with specified criteria. A process of quality assessment categorised two of these items as ‘moderate’ and ten items as ‘weak’ using the criteria specified in the project description, ie, with reference to the Quality Assessment Tool for Quantitative Studies (Effective Public Health Practice Project, Canada ) for quantitative studies and the Critical Appraisal Skills Programme checklist for qualitative research. The literature base for the narrative review was thus of a limited size.
and, when assessed using the above criteria, the overall quality is graded as ‘poor’.

**Included studies**

Linking together multiple reports of the same study reduced the set of studies to nine, presented in nine project reports and two journal articles. The studies cover nine disparate topics (teenage health, primary health care, community mothers, oral health, Roma drug users, prevention of HIV in Roma, domestic violence, health advocate training, and Romani health); are of varying provenance (nine report studies based in the UK, two report research conducted in Bulgaria, and one report examines policy and programs in Finland, Romania and Bulgaria.

**Proposed plans to accommodate quality and quantity of studies retrieved.**

This stage therefore marked a change in protocol, negotiated with the funder to undertake a scoping rather than narrative review.

As with a systematic review the research question is identified, relevant studies are found and considered for inclusion/exclusion. However, at this point the criteria are not based on the quality of the studies but on relevance to the topic. Thus it is appropriate for the scoping review to draw from the literature searches undertaken to date. As a broad search strategy was used, it is unlikely that any literature will have been excluded that would be relevant for the scoping review. We propose to include all papers (n = 349) in an alternative quality appraisal process that will refer to the framework for ranking evidence evaluating healthcare interventions developed by Evans (2003) and the quality rating materials developed by Motton et al (2007) in a study that used grey literature sources to illuminate contextual issues identified from peer-reviewed studies. The appraisal purpose will not aim to ‘grade’ so as to exclude from any further consideration, but rather to allow inclusion of comment on quantity of material retrieved as well as content, thus ensuring a very transparent audit trail.

**References**


**Realist synthesis**
The quality of studies was assessed using judgement to supplement formal checklists. Judgement will in particular focus on whether a study covers the conceptual element under scrutiny, and whether it does so in a methodologically credible manner. Quality appraisal and data extraction steps are thus merged in realist synthesis. Data was extracted from different studies using an iterative and eclectic approach to inform the developing intervention theories.

**Data extraction**

Scoping review

The studies included in the scoping review were charted according to the ‘descriptive analytical’ method outlined by Arksey and O’Malley whereby ‘a common analytical framework’ is designed to classify and organise studies according to key issues and themes. The following information was collected from each study and recorded onto a ‘data charting form’ using NVivo software:

- Date of publication
- Country of publication
- Type of author (e.g. academic, government/local authority, health service providers, Traveller/third sector organisations)
- Evidence type (e.g. research study, anecdotal account, literature review, policy/guidelines for practice, theoretical/opinion paper)
- Study design (e.g. qualitative study, controlled clinical trial, pre and post intervention study, RCT)
- Whether or not outreach is described
- Outreach worker (e.g. Traveller Community member, health visitor)
- Health focus (e.g. Women’s health, child health, dental health)

An early case study of using NVivo for a literature review was presented by di Gregorio and whilst a small amount of published material has since developed this process, the use of such software does not appear to be commonplace. The use of NVivo software for this review facilitated the management and description of the large number of studies, provided a useful operational tool for the manipulation of data during the analysis process, and helped to ensure transparency in the classification of studies.

Realist synthesis

An initial data extraction sheet was adapted from that used by McCormack et al. and is presented in Table 2. It has to be noted however, that the data extracted from studies changed as the analysis progressed and the analytical framework refined. The Dahlgren and Whitehead social model of health was used to map intervention outcomes, in order to situate at what level they might be working and therefore their potential effect on health and health inequalities.
Data synthesis

Scoping review

A numerical approach was taken to the collation and presentation of data which examined the distribution of studies according to the characteristics charted and illustrating these graphically, rather than organising the data according to key themes or findings. This approach enabled the presentation of information around how much and what types of evidence is available on the health of Traveller Communities, how much of the overall research evidence on Traveller health reports on the evaluation of outreach interventions, what research designs have been used to do so, who outreach workers are, in which countries are most/least publications being published, and what kind of authors are publishing on the health of and outreach interventions for Traveller Communities.

Realist synthesis

The framework of analysis detailed below (figure 1) was developed on the basis of a realist analysis of evidence on lay health advisor formats in health improvement and consultations with expert members of the project steering group:

a) By whom?

This conceptual element explored dimensions around the people who are conducting outreach. Elements and concepts of peerlessness (the extent to which one is perceived to belong to the community in which one conducts outreach activities), cultural awareness and layness (the amount of training one will have had to undertake before being allowed to conduct outreach activities) were explored here.

b) To whom?

Outreach interventions typically target groups defined as 'at risk' and thus respond to an established need. The extent to which this need was a) formally established and b) perceived by the recipients was explored here.

c) What for?

This conceptual element explored the explicit, as well as implicit, purposes of outreach activities in Traveller communities. Literature which detailed processes of engagement, advocacy or education for example, was included to explore this dimension. A likely contributor to this element will also be local and national policy directives or financial imperatives. Intervention outcomes were mapped on the Dahlgren and Whitehead diagram of the social model of health, in order to situate intervention effectiveness from a health inequalities aetiology perspective.

d) How?

This element explored in detail the components intervention techniques of outreach in Traveller communities. This included concepts such as knowledge translation, for example. The theoretical underpinnings (e.g. behaviour change, social learning, communication principles) to outreach interventions were examined, as was their operationalisation. The level of formality, or institutionalisation, of the outreach programme was examined, as were issues such as the remuneration of workers.

This initial theory map was refined in the second stage of the review, through the organisation of Expert Hearings with outreach workers and members of the TC. Such
hearings were organised at regular intervals throughout the realist synthesis phase of the review. In addition, the team accessed a broader range of expertise in TC, through internet postings (see Box 4), through authors of key publications in the field, or through personal contacts of the research team. Such expertise was used to supplement Expert Hearings and steering group meetings when further clarifications will be required.

The analysis in each conceptual element of the framework was related to outcomes relevant to the theory under scrutiny. For example, in conceptual element 3, if an aim of outreach was established to be engagement, then engagement outcomes would be sought, and interventions would be classified as to what were the manifestations of engagement, whether they achieved it, and how, why and in what circumstances they did so.

Figure 1: Proposed analytical framework.

Realist review approaches literature searches in a way that is iterative and responsive to emergent findings, so that programme theories are tested and refined. The aim of the evidence searches being to populate and refine the analytical framework, thresholds were set for the realist synthesis, at which the researchers had reached saturation of evidence on a particular conceptual element, i.e. when the literature retrieved will no longer add to the emerging understanding of the intervention. Such decisions were documented on rigorously kept audit trails.

Box 1 – Electronic databases searched

| AMED | iBSS |
Box 2 – Initial search string

(Outreach OR community intervention OR home-visiting OR community health) AND (hard to reach OR social exclusion OR social capital) AND (nomad$ OR caravan dwelling OR Roma OR Gypsies OR Gipsies OR Travel$ OR Scottish Travellers OR Welsh Travellers OR Irish Travellers OR New Travellers OR Bargees of Boat Travellers OR Showpeople OR circus people) AND (behaviour change OR health promotion/improvement OR disease prevention OR engagement OR empowering OR participation OR advocacy OR self management OR service delivery) AND (inequality$ OR unequil$ OR disparit$) AND (local authority OR third sector OR voluntary sector OR private)

Box 3 – Websites hand-searched for relevant publications

<p>| Equality and human rights commission               | <a href="http://www.equalityhumanrights.com">www.equalityhumanrights.com</a> |
| Friends Families and Travellers                    | <a href="http://www.gypsy-traveller.org">www.gypsy-traveller.org</a>     |
| Intute                                              | <a href="http://www.intute.ac.uk">www.intute.ac.uk</a>            |
| Irish Traveller Movement in Britain                | <a href="http://www.irishtraveller.org.uk">www.irishtraveller.org.uk</a>   |
| Local Government Improvement and Development       | <a href="http://www.idea.gov.uk">www.idea.gov.uk</a>            |
| NHS Evidence                                        | <a href="http://www.evidence.nhs.uk/">www.evidence.nhs.uk/</a>        |
| Pavee point (human rights organisation for Irish Travellers in Ireland) | <a href="http://www.paveepoint.ie">www.paveepoint.ie</a> |
| Race for Health                                     | <a href="http://www.raceforhealth.org">www.raceforhealth.org</a>       |
| The Department of Health                            | <a href="http://www.dh.gov.uk">www.dh.gov.uk</a>               |
| The Home Office                                     | <a href="http://www.homeoffice.gov.uk">www.homeoffice.gov.uk</a>      |
| The Joseph Rowntree Foundation                     | <a href="http://www.jrf.org.uk">www.jrf.org.uk</a>              |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Institution</th>
<th>Website</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Medical Research Council</td>
<td><a href="http://www.mrc.ac.uk">www.mrc.ac.uk</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The National Audit Office</td>
<td><a href="http://www.nao.org.uk">www.nao.org.uk</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The National Federation of Gypsy Liaison</td>
<td><a href="http://www.nationalgypsytravellerfederation.org">www.nationalgypsytravellerfederation.org</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Office of the Deputy Prime Minister</td>
<td><a href="http://www.odpm.gov.uk">www.odpm.gov.uk</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Society of Behavioural Medicine</td>
<td><a href="http://www.sbm.org">www.sbm.org</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Urban Institute</td>
<td><a href="http://www.urban.org">www.urban.org</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellcome Trust</td>
<td><a href="http://www.wellcome.ac.uk">www.wellcome.ac.uk</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 1 – the PICO framework

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Include</th>
<th>Exclude</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Populations</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gypsies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roma Gypsies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roma</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scottish Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welsh Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bargees or Boat Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Showpeople</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circus people</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UK and European countries</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Interventions</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outreach (interventions which take place beyond usual limits of the delivering organisation) aimed at TC</td>
<td>Interventions without an explicit health improvement focus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outreach intervention (e.g. housing related) that have an explicit health improvement aim</td>
<td>Interventions that are not outreach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One to one or group interventions, as long as it involves at least one person going to places where TC live at least once</td>
<td>Intervention that do not focus on TC Publicity or health promotion campaigns, if delivered through posters or advertisement only</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Comparators</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comparable travelling community, without outreach programme and / or with standard care</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Outcomes</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Physiological measures of general health</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other measures of general health</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health behaviour</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Healthcare beliefs and knowledge:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health care use / uptake of statutory services</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effect on socialisation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effects on relatives /carers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverse outcome e.g. complaints</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quality of life</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social capital development</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Study designs</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-randomised controlled trials</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cohort studies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case control</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interrupted time series</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethnographic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phenomenological</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In depth qualitative evaluations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combined designs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intervention descriptions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 2 – Data extraction form

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FULL REFERENCE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CONCEPTUAL AREA 1 – BY WHOM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What are the key defining characteristics of outreach workers?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Have outreach workers been trained and to what extent?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What impact has the outreach worker on intervention outcomes?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What type of organisation initiated the outreach programme?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONCEPTUAL AREA 2 – TO WHOM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On which basis was the target group selected?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did the intervention have an effect beyond the target group as initially defined?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Was a need assessment conducted prior to the intervention commencing?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What is the target group perception of their own needs?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONCEPTUAL AREA 3 – WHAT FOR?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What are the explicit aims of the intervention?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Are there any implicit aims?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Has the intervention had unintended consequences / outcomes?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Was the intervention implemented following local or national policy directives?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mapping outcomes on the Dahlgren and Whitehead (1991) diagram: at what level does the intervention work?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONCEPTUAL AREA 4 – HOW?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What are the explicit theoretical underpinnings of the intervention?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How are these operationalised?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Are there implicit theories that underpin the intervention?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How are those manifest?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How much total contact time was involved?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What were the methods of intervention administration?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| CRITIQUE (adapted from CASP 2005 – McCormack et al 2006) |
| Was there a clear statement of the aims of the research? |
| Consider: |
| - what the goal of the research was |
| - why it is important |
| - its relevance |
| Was the research design appropriate to address the aims of the research? |
| Consider: |
| - If the researcher has justified the research design (e.g. have they discussed how they decided which methods to use?) |
| Was the recruitment strategy appropriate to the aims of the research? |
| Consider: |
| - If the researcher has explained how the participants were selected |
| - If they explained why the participants they selected were the most
**APPENDIX 1**

---

**Appropriate to provide access to the type of knowledge sought by the study**
- If there are any discussion around recruitment (e.g. why some people chose not to take part)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Were the data collected in a way that addressed the research issue?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Consider:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If the setting for data collection was justified</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If it is clear how data were collected (e.g. focus group, semi-structured interview etc)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If the researcher has justified the methods chosen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If the researcher has made the methods explicit (e.g. for interview method, is there an indication of how interviews were conducted, did they used a topic guide?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If the methods were modified during the study; if so, has the researcher explained how and why?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If the form of data is clear (e.g. tape recording, video material, notes etc…)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If the researcher discussed saturation of data</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Has the relationship between researcher and participants been adequately considered?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Consider whether it is clear:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If the researcher critically examined their own role, potential bias and influence during: 1) formulation of research questions; 2) data collection, including sample recruitment and choice of location</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- How the researcher responded to events during the study and whether they considered the implications of any changes in the research design?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Have ethical issues been taken into consideration?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Consider:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If there are sufficient details of how the research was explained to participants for the reader to assess whether ethical standards were maintained</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If the researcher has discussed issues raised by the study (e.g. issues around informed consent of confidentiality or how they have handled the effects of the study on the participants during and after the study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If approval has been sought from the ethics committee</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Was the data analysis sufficiently rigorous?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Consider:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If there is an in depth description of the analysis process</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If thematic analysis is used. If so, is it clear how the categories/themes were derived from the data?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Whether the researcher explains how the data presented were selected from the original sample to demonstrate the analysis process</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- If sufficient data are presented to support the findings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- To what extent contradictory data are taken into account</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Whether the researcher critically examined their own role, potential bias and influence during analysis and selection of data for presentation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Is there a clear statement of findings</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
Consider:
- If the findings are explicit
- If there is adequate discussion of the evidence both for and against the researcher’s argument
- If the researcher has discussed the credibility of their findings (e.g. triangulation, respondent validation, more than one analyst)
- If the findings are discussed in relation to the original research questions

Write comments here

Would it be useful to get hold of the full report for this study?

Yes
No

References to follow up:

Box 4 – Mailbase information requests

HEALTH-EQUITY-NETWORK@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
COMMUNITY-HEALTH@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
GP-UK@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
GPRD-RESEARCH@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
HEALTH-FOR-ALL@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
HEALTH-PROMOTION@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
HEALTH-SERVICES-RESEARCH@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
PUBLIC-HEALTH@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
PUBLIC-HEALTH-IN-TRUSTS@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
SOCIALWORK-HEALTHINEQUALITIES@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
EVIDENCE-BASED-HEALTH@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
HEALTH-SECTOR-DEVELOPMENT@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
HEALTHFUTURESUK@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
APIG@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
LEEDSPEERSSUPERVISION@JISCMAIL.AC.UK
primarycarenursingresearchnetwork@yahoo.com
evidencenetwork.com
click4HP@yorku.ca
address_healthcare_disparities@list.aHRq.gov
health-disparities@lis.aHRq.gov
public-health@latrobe.edu.au
SDOH@yorku.ca
Appendix 2  Articles used for pearl growing


Davis R. Specialist team earns trust of Travellers. Community Care 2010;20–1.


Pickersgill F. Moving in the right direction. Nurs Stand 2010;24:72.

# Appendix 3  Population, Interventions, Comparators, Outcomes and Study design framework

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Include</th>
<th>Exclude</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Populations</strong></td>
<td>Non-Gypsy and Traveller communities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gypsies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roma Gypsies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roma</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scottish Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welsh Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bargees or Boat Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Showpeople</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circus People</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No restrictions on inclusion according to country of research or practice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Interventions</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outreach (interventions which take place beyond usual limits of the delivering organisation) aimed at Traveller Communities</td>
<td>Interventions without an explicit health improvement focus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outreach intervention (e.g. housing related) that have an explicit health improvement aim</td>
<td>Interventions that are not outreach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One-to-one or group interventions, as long as it involves at least one person going to places where Traveller Communities live at least once</td>
<td>Intervention that do not focus on Traveller Communities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Comparators</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comparable travelling community, without outreach programme and/or with standard care</td>
<td>Any other community</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Outcomes</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Physiological measures of general health</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other measures of general health</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health behaviour</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health-care beliefs and knowledge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health-care use/uptake of statutory services</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effect on socialisation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Effects on relatives/carers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverse outcome, e.g. complaints</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quality of life</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Networking/connecting with community</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social capital development</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Study designs</strong></td>
<td>Other evidence/literature reviews</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-RCTs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cohort studies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case control</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interrupted time series</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethnographic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phenomenological</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In-depth qualitative evaluations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combined designs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intervention descriptions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evaluations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combined designs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 4 Unobtainable articles


Bunce C. Travellers: Travellers’ nomadic lifestyle, coupled with the prejudice they face, makes access to health care difficult. Nurs Times 1996;92:34–7.


Ormandy D. No fixed abode: should local authorities have to provide sites for travellers? Environ Health J 1999;107:102–3.


## Appendix 5  Realist table of included studies

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Notes</th>
<th>Data extracted</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anonymous. Traveller women train to become health and wellbeing advocates. <em>Prim Health Care</em> 2010; <strong>20</strong>:5</td>
<td>Brief statement of intent of training</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barraclough C. <em>Nottingham Traveller team. Community Pract</em> 2002; <strong>75</strong>:185</td>
<td>Descriptive account from a Traveller specialist health visitor</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunce C. <em>A hard road to travel. Nurs Times</em> 1996; <strong>92</strong>:34–6</td>
<td>Descriptive account of Traveller life, access to services and outreach intervention</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cemlyn S. <em>Health and social work: working with Gypsies and Travellers. Practice</em> 1993; <strong>6</strong>:246–61</td>
<td>Experiential account of an outreach worker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cemlyn S. <em>Human rights and Gypsies and Travellers: an exploration of the application of a human rights perspective to social work with a minority community in Britain. Br J Soc Work</em> 2008; <strong>38</strong>:153–73</td>
<td>Opinion piece on the need to understand the needs of Travellers through a human rights framework</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cemlyn S. From neglect to partnership? Challenges for social services in promoting the welfare of Traveller children. <em>Child Abuse Rev</em> 2000; <strong>9</strong>:349–63</td>
<td>Exploratory two-stage study including descriptive quantitative data on social services for Travellers</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charikar L. Setting the pace on health equality: the Pacesetters Programme in Leicester. <em>J Family Health Care</em> 2008; <strong>18</strong>:212–15</td>
<td>Descriptive account of Travellers becoming ‘health ambassadors’ for their community</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crout E. Trailer bound. <em>Community Outlook</em> 1987; <strong>12</strong>:14</td>
<td>Descriptive account of a specialist health visitor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies M. <em>Eradicating Child Poverty: the Role of Key Policy Areas. The Effects of Discrimination on Families in the Fight to End Child Poverty</em>. York: Joseph Rowntree Foundation; 2008</td>
<td>About vulnerable groups more generally but includes a breakdown of components which are likely to make outreach successful</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis R. Specialist team earns trust of travellers. <em>Community Care</em> 2010; <strong>1822</strong>:20–1</td>
<td>Details the process of developing trust (descriptive account)</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>Notes</td>
<td>Data extracted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Department of Health. <em>Healthcare for Single Homeless People</em>. London: Department of Health; 2010</td>
<td>Not specifically about Travellers, but is part of the wider Department of Health Inclusion Health programme which also targets Traveller Communities. Details proposed models of service provision</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Department of Health. <em>Inclusion Health: Improving Primary Care for Socially Excluded People</em>. London: Department of Health; 2010</td>
<td>Details the potential role of outreach in relation to other services for disengaged groups</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Department of Health Social Services and Public Safety. <em>Oral Health Strategy: General Dental Services, Equality Impact Assessments – Preliminary Consultation Report</em>. Department of Health Social Services and Public Safety; 2001</td>
<td>Description of needs and needs assessments in dental health, including focus groups with Travellers</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dimitrijevic T. Improving access to health care of Roma Community in Valjevo. Chart 2009;1–62</td>
<td>Includes descriptive findings about perceived and assessed needs in Roma communities</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dion X. Gypsies and Travellers: cultural influences on health. <em>Community Pract</em> 2008;81:31–4</td>
<td>Interviews with Traveller women, focusing on needs and cultural attitudes/understanding of health</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fay R, Kavanagh D, Quirke B, Malone M. <em>Primary Health Care for Travellers Project: Project Report for Year Ended October 1995</em>. Dublin: Eastern Health Board; 1996</td>
<td>Part of the Pavee Point project. Describes outreach workers’ training, needs assessment and descriptive process evaluation</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feder G. <em>Traveller gypsies and primary care</em>. Br J Gen Pract 1989;39:425–9</td>
<td>Statements of needs and access (linked to the thesis below)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzpatrick P, Molloy B, Johnson Z. Community mothers’ programme: extension to the travelling community in Ireland. <em>J Epidemiol Community Health</em> 1997;51:299–303</td>
<td>Detailing a settled community mothers intervention applied to Traveller mothers. Includes outcomes measurement</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fountain J. <em>An Overview of the Nature and Extent of Illicit Drug Use Amongst the Traveller Community: an Exploratory Study</em>. Dublin: National Advisory Committee on Drugs; 2006</td>
<td>Literature review and thematic analysis of interviews with 137 Travellers and 37 agency workers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis G. <em>Developing the Cultural Competence of Health Professionals Working with Gypsy Travellers</em>. London: Department of Health; 2010</td>
<td>Project focused on health professionals and their understanding of Travellers’ needs and culture</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis G. <em>Traveller Voices</em>. Chief Executive; 2010</td>
<td>Booklet developed following the project above</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fred M. <em>Training cultural brokers: practicing theory in anthropology</em>. <em>Ethnos</em> 1986;51. 246–58</td>
<td>Focuses on cross-cultural training workshops. Interesting in terms of discussion about role development</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>Notes</td>
<td>Data extracted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gammon J. Health services for travelling gypsies: a day in the life of Judith Moreton. <em>Auditorium</em> 1997;6:12–15</td>
<td>Descriptive account of a specialist health visitor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenfields M. Reaching Gypsies and Travellers. <em>Prim Health Care</em> 2009;19:26–7</td>
<td>Description of an outreach project</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health Service Executive. <em>An Oral Health Promotion Programme for Traveller Families in County Offaly</em>. HSE Dublin Mid-Leinster, Co. Offaly, 2007</td>
<td>Evaluates an intervention to improve dental health which included the use of Community health workers to educate people on oral health</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgins M, Millar M, Barry MM. ‘... It’s all the same no matter how much fruit or vegetables or fresh air we get’. Traveller women’s perceptions of illness causation and health inequalities. <em>Soc Sci Med</em> 2006;62:1978–90</td>
<td>Focus groups with 41 Traveller women exploring cultural attitudes and beliefs in relation to health</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoover J. The Challenges and Rewards of One NGO’s Health Promotion Outreach among Roma Drug Users. <em>Sofia</em>, 2007</td>
<td>Descriptive report of an outreach programme implementation</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horan T. Travellers doing it for themselves. <em>Nurs Community</em> 2006;7:8–10</td>
<td>Descriptive account of a similar approach to Pavee Point</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarosová D, Dusová B, Vrublová Y. The education of Romany health and social assistants in the Czech Republic. <em>Int Nurs Rev</em> 2009;56:264–8</td>
<td>Questionnaire-based evaluation of the impact of Romani health assistants</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenkins L. <em>Preparation Study of Gypsy/Traveller Health Needs</em>. Kent: Centre for Health Services Studies, University of Kent; 2010</td>
<td>Literature review and statement of needs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelly H. <em>Health Needs of Travellers and Gypsy Community in Northumberland</em>. Northumberland; 2009</td>
<td>Descriptive account. Includes interviews with specialist workers and Travellers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>Notes</td>
<td>Data extracted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane P, Tribe R. Towards an understanding of the cultural health needs of older gypsies. <em>Working Older People</em> 2010;14:23–30</td>
<td>Clear expose of how policies impact on people and their health. Highlights how/why people may be transient and the consequences of that for health and access to health-care services</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrie B. Travelling families in east London – adapting health visiting methods to a minority group. <em>Health Visitor</em> 1983;56:26–8</td>
<td>Experiential account of a specialist health visitor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magyari-Vincze E. <em>Roma Women’s Reproductive Health as a Human Rights Issue in Romania Roma</em>. Budapest: Central European University Center for Policy Studies; 2006</td>
<td>Includes a rationale for selecting women as Roma mediators</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>Notes</td>
<td>Data extracted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCabe C, Keyes F. <em>A Review of Travellers’ Health using Primary Care as a Model of Good Practice: Pavee Point Primary Health Care for Travellers’ Project</em>. Dublin: Pavee Point; 2005</td>
<td>Part of the Pavee Point project in Ireland</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCann V. <em>Health education for a Traveller Community</em>. <em>Health Visitor</em> 1987, <strong>60</strong>:293–5</td>
<td>Example of breakdown in trust</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCarthy D. <em>Drugs and Diversity: Exploring Drug Issues amongst New Communities and the Traveller Community: Seminar report</em>. <em>Ethnicity</em>. Dublin; 2006</td>
<td>Gives information about what works in outreach or why take an outreach approach with Traveller Communities to promote drugs awareness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreton J. <em>Immunization of travellers in Oxfordshire</em>. <em>Nursing</em> 1987, <strong>3</strong>:723–6</td>
<td>Describes problems in implementing an immunisation programme among Traveller families and describes outreach approach</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreton J. <em>HIB 2 Educating parents and professionals</em>. <em>Health Visitor</em> 1992, <strong>65</strong>:266–7</td>
<td>Describes on-site provision of education and immunisation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murphy P. <em>Primary Health Care for Travellers Project: Implementation Report 1996–1999</em>. Dublin: Pavee Point; 1999</td>
<td>Part of the Pavee Point study. Gives details about the implementation of the primary care for Travellers project which involved some outreach and some of the lessons learned</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NHS Primary Care Contracting. <em>Primary Care Service Framework: Gypsy &amp; Traveller Communities</em>. London: NHS Primary Care Contracting, 2009</td>
<td>Focus on recommendations to facilitate access to services and puts outreach strategies forward as a solution</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Papadopoulos I. <em>The health promotion needs and preferences of Gypsy Travellers in Wales</em>. <em>Diversity Health Soc Care</em> 2007, <strong>4</strong>:167–77</td>
<td>Focus groups with Travellers to find out attitudes towards, and health promotion needs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>Notes</td>
<td>Data extracted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peck B. Gypsies – a Sheffield experience. <em>Health Visitor</em> 1983;56:365</td>
<td>Anecdotal account from a specialist health visitor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queally M. Health promotion needs of the Travelling Community. <em>J Health Gain</em> 2001;5:1–32</td>
<td>Talks about the involvement of Travellers in defining health needs and gives examples of health initiatives</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quirke B. Primary health care for Travellers project. <em>J Health Gain</em> 2001;5:12–14</td>
<td>Part of a special issue on Traveller health. The primary health care for Travellers was organised by the Pavee Point organisation</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid B. Cross-border Traveller health initiative. <em>World Irish Nurs Midwifery</em> 2006;14:45–6</td>
<td>Description of a cross-border network of health visitors and public health nurses in NI and the ROI</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid B. Networking for traveller health. <em>Community Pract?</em> 2005;78:312–13</td>
<td>Same initiative as above</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid T. Partners in care. <em>Nurs Times</em> 1993;89:28–30</td>
<td>Descriptive account of a health visitor’s work, coupled with a clinic</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose V. On the road: Val Rose, a health visitor in a rural area, describes how she meets travellers’ health needs by providing a tailor-made mobile service. <em>Nurs Times</em> 1993;89:31</td>
<td>Anecdotal account from a health visitor using a mobile clinic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ryder A, Greenfields M. <em>Roads to Success: Economic and Social Inclusion for Gypsies and Travellers</em>. London: Irish Traveller Movement in Britain; 2008</td>
<td>Participatory research including interviews focusing on inequalities and employment issues. Includes experiences of Travellers working as community development workers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Streetly A. Health care for travellers: one year’s experience. <em>BMJ</em> 1987;294:492–4</td>
<td>Description of health visitor programme set up and monitored by a health authority. Describes early stages of developing trust</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tavares M. ‘Gypsies and Travellers in Leeds – Making a Difference’: An Exploratory Study on the Health Needs of Gypsies and Travellers. Leeds: Travellers Health Partnership; 2001</td>
<td>Summary on the ingredients for successful specialist health visitor services and also a suggestion that on-site primary health care is most likely to be effective. Identifies health needs and gaps in provision</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Highland Council, NHS Highland. The Highland Gypsy/Traveller Health &amp; Wellbeing Initiative. <em>Int J Toxicol</em> 2005;30(3 Suppl.):1–72</td>
<td>Description of a health provision initiative responsive to expressed needs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thorn H for NHS Mid-Essex. <em>Gypsy &amp; Travellers’ Health Needs Assessment: Improving the Health of Gypsies and Travellers in the Mid Essex Area</em>. NHS Mid-Essex; 2009</td>
<td>Health needs assessment – includes lay health workers as an example of good practice, mapping of provision and access issues</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>Notes</td>
<td>Data extracted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Traveller health initiatives – health board regions. <em>J Health Gain</em> 2001; 5:17–22</td>
<td>Small scale qualitative study on mental health issues</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valente T. Opinion leader interventions in social networks can change HIV risk behaviour in high risk communities. <em>BMJ</em> 2006; 333:1082–3</td>
<td>Linked to Kelly study</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Cleemput P. Health care needs of travellers. <em>Arch Dis Child</em> 2000; 82:32–7</td>
<td>Review of health-care needs</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Hout MC. Traveller health and primary care in Ireland: a consultative forum. <em>Community Pract</em> 2010; 83:27–30</td>
<td>Focus group leading to statement of needs and recommendations for health-care provision</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Hout MC, Connor S. The normalisation of substance abuse among young Travellers in Ireland: implications for practice. <em>J Ethn Subst Abuse</em> 2008; 7:5–22</td>
<td>Qualitative comparison of Traveller vs. settled youth attitudes and knowledge of drug-related issues and services</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vivian C, Dundes L. The crossroads of culture and health among the Roma (Gypsies). <em>J Nurs Scholarship</em> 2004; 36:86–91</td>
<td>Cultural understanding of beliefs and behaviours related to health and health-care provision</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voicu M, Tufis CD. Roma life stories. <em>Cult Med Psychiat</em> 2008; 19</td>
<td>Highlights the way relationships within Roma may change with education</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weber L. <em>Cambridgeshire Travellers Review Research Report Number 4: Location Studies</em>. Cambridgeshire: Cambridgeshire County Council; 1998</td>
<td>Reflects on the process of consultation about needs to inform outreach service provision</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windess B. One year working with the Travellers. <em>Health Visitor</em> 1987; 60:289–91</td>
<td>Anecdotal account of a health visitor work. Describes process of gaining trust</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Appendix 6  Final data extraction sheet

Adapted from McCormack et al.⁹⁹

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Full reference:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Theory quadrant 1: By Whom?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>What are the key defining characteristics of outreach workers (do they belong to a TC group? Is it the same one as the target population? Are they male or female? Do they live where they conduct their outreach work?...)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Do the characteristics of the outreach worker have an impact on the acceptability, reach and outcomes of the programme?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Have outreach workers been trained and to what extent? Are they supervised or do they work closely with other health care professionals?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>What organisation initiated / funds / runs the outreach programme?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Theory quadrant 2: To Whom?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What are the characteristics of the target population (TC subgroup, transience, language...)?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How / have the particular health needs of people living on a site been established before the implementation of an intervention?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What are these needs (felt and expressed needs)?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How transient is the population for which the intervention was established? What is the cause of that transience (eviction or lifestyle choice)?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What are the implications of that for outreach provision?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Theory quadrant 3: What for?**

What are the explicit aims of the outreach intervention (bridging with standard services, signposting, fulfilling local policy requirements, health improvement etc...)?

Are there any implicit aims (engagement...)?

Have the intervention had any unintended consequences / outcomes?

Are all expressed / felt needs met by the outreach intervention?
Mapping outcomes on the Dalhgren and Whitehead diagram – at what level does the intervention work?

- Individual lifestyle factors (smoking, diet and physical activity, immunisation etc...)
- Social and community networks (interactions with friends, relatives and mutual support within the community)
- General socio economic, cultural and environmental conditions (access to health care services, housing, education...)

Full reference:

Theory quadrant 4: how?

What are the theoretical underpinnings of the intervention? (behaviour change; social leaning / social influence; communication / learning principles; ecological model) – how are these manifest?

How much time / when do workers spend ‘doing’ outreach?

Have TC members been involved in intervention development? How? (if outreach workers are members of the community, then how did they consult / involve the rest of the community?)
How do outreach workers go about doing their jobs? Do they have particular tricks / techniques?
Appendix 7  Extract from realist decision trail file

28/11/2011

TRIGGER – an email:

From: Monique Lhussier  
Sent: 28 November 2011 13:03  
To: Natalie Forster; Deborah Goodall; Sue Carr; Lesley Geddes  
Subject: TC 'need'

Hi all,

I was thinking about how we may define 'need' over the weekend, so that we can be more precise on our inclusion criteria for the realist synthesis, in relation to our 'to whom' quarter. We've been wrestling with this for some time now and have as yet to come up with a satisfactory solution...

To recap - we established that health needs, generally speaking, have been widely reported in the literature and wouldn’t teach us much. Therefore descriptive studies of TC health needs, in comparison to the settled community, for ex, would be excluded. We then decided that we might include studies that detailed needs, in relation to (or assessed prior to) an outreach intervention – this can still be the case, but we are yet to see such a study, which has left us uncertain about what exactly to include...

From our steering group, it seems to me that the roots to most TC health needs reside in a) difficulties in accessing mainstream services; and b) living (and moving) conditions. Outreach services can have a clear impact on a) and are inevitably impacted on by b). I therefore wonder whether we should, from now on as we read FT articles, include qualitative or quantitative research articles that describe a) and b) in some depth...?

REPLY – (SC) This seems useful to me – I wonder if it would help to also consider sth like Bradshaw’s taxonomy – would that help define/refine a bit further

See below

S

Need

The idea of need refers to

- the kinds of problem which people experience;
- requirements for some particular kind of response; and
- a relationship between problems and the responses available. A need is a claim for service.

Bradshaw identifies four main categories of need:
• *Normative need* is need which is identified according to a norm (or set standard); such norms are generally set by experts. Benefit levels, for example, or standards of unfitness in houses, have to be determined according to some criterion.

• *Comparative need* concerns problems which emerge by comparison with others who are not in need. One of the most common uses of this approach has been the comparison of social problems in different areas in order to determine which areas are most deprived.

• *Felt need* is need which people feel - that is, need from the perspective of the people who have it.

• *Expressed need* is the need which they say they have. People can feel need which they do not express and they can express needs they do not feel. [1]

**CHANGE**

This is helpful in order to continue refining what ‘need’ we are looking for. Normative and comparative needs are described in depth in the traveller communities literature. For inclusion purposes, we are therefore looking for qualitative studies, reporting on needs felt and expressed.

In the To Whom quadrant, the question:

What are these needs (in relation to the intervention)?

a) Are they all met by the outreach intervention?

b) Have TC members been involved in intervention development? How? (if outreach workers are members of the community, then how did they consult / involve the rest of the community?)

Has been changed to:

What are these needs (felt and expressed needs)?

a) Has been transferred to the What for quadrant

b) Has been transferred to the How quadrant
## Appendix 8 Mapping of stakeholder activity

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Project phase</th>
<th>Issue/need for consultation</th>
<th>Consultation activity</th>
<th>Rationale for which stakeholders were involved</th>
<th>Key outcomes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Problem definition</td>
<td>Raising awareness of the project and its aims and generating interest among Traveller Community members and workers in becoming involved in the project</td>
<td>Initial blog post introducing the project and regular updates throughout the project, inviting participation in defining search terms, finding relevant information and involvement expert hearing events to be held later in the project</td>
<td>A blog post was the chosen method of communication as it is able to reach a wide target audience</td>
<td>A range of contacts were made ranging from Cumbria through to Brighton and include representation from Traveller Community members, voluntary and public sector working at a local, regional and national level</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Development of theories</td>
<td>Initial orientation regarding how outreach works in practice, in the context of wider influences on the health and well-being in the everyday lives of Gypsies and Travellers</td>
<td>Opening meeting with a Gypsy and Traveller liaison officer to discuss general socioeconomic cultural and environmental conditions and approach and communicate with the Community</td>
<td>Gypsy and Traveller liaison officers work in an outreach role often as a first point of contact with Traveller Communities who move into an area and will make an initial assessment of needs before referring Travellers to available services (education, health)</td>
<td>Enhanced insight around the strategies for communication with Gypsies and Travellers (being open and honest; consultation with Traveller Community to identify needs); differential positioning of practitioners in terms of legitimate knowledge about and attitudes towards Traveller Communities and negotiating access; structural influences on health arising from different forms of accommodation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Further development of initial programme theories about how outreach is expected to work for Traveller Communities which can then be tested through the evidence synthesis</td>
<td>Discussion with steering group members around the four initial theories (‘to whom’, ‘by whom’, ‘how’, ‘what for’) and blog post asking for suggestions about those factors that are important for successful outreach in each of these domains</td>
<td>Drawing on expertise and experience of steering group</td>
<td>‘By whom’: importance of investing in Traveller Communities to deliver outreach to their own communities; personal connection to the family is more important than belonging to the same Traveller Community subgroup in gaining trust; some issues are best disclosed to those outside the Community</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>‘To whom’: outreach needs to address wider needs than those strictly related to health; importance of Traveller Communities identifying their own needs;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Project phase

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Issue/need for consultation</th>
<th>Consultation activity</th>
<th>Rationale for which stakeholders were involved</th>
<th>Key outcomes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Engagement and trust emerged as key to successful outreach interventions. However, the literature tended to report only on the pragmatics of outreach (i.e. what they did) and little material was available from which to infer the mechanisms underpinning decisions about whether or not to trust in or engage with outreach interventions</td>
<td>Steering group exercise and discussion to elicit and prioritise the mechanisms associated with programme strategies that were likely to have fired in a given context</td>
<td>The experiences of two key stakeholders working with Traveller Communities were drawn upon for examples of Traveller Community responses to the implementation of similar programme strategies to those reported in the reviewed studies</td>
<td>Validation of the importance of co-setting the agenda in order to ensure that Travellers feel that their voices are included</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obtaining the perspectives of Traveller Community members on decision making processes surrounding engagement with interventions and trust in outreach workers</td>
<td>Focus group with five Romani Gypsy women to discuss factors that would improve the lives of Traveller Communities; what leads to Traveller Community members having trust in health professionals; and visualise the best possible health services for Traveller Communities</td>
<td>Seeking the voices of Gypsies and Travellers enabled us to better understand the reasoning of Traveller Communities themselves as they make initial decisions about whether or not to engage with outreach programmes</td>
<td>Domains of trust that were perceived as most important for Traveller Communities were similarities; communication; ability; and integrity and predictability</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How: need for time to build trust and establish familiarity with Traveller Community members; need for reliability in meeting expectations; need to build capacity within the Community; need for interventions to be delivered in a culturally sensitive way (e.g. use of appropriate language)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Travellers highlighted the importance of permanent living and working conditions, suggesting the need for the general socioeconomic, cultural and environmental conditions to be addressed. Key attributes of the outreach worker which are likely to engender trust were good communication skills, cultural awareness, confidentiality and continuity. An ideal health service for Travellers would</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Project phase</td>
<td>Issue/need for consultation</td>
<td>Consultation activity</td>
<td>Rationale for which stakeholders were involved</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Substantiation of theories</td>
<td>Further detailing of the resources outreach programmes have at their disposal in order to create engagement opportunities (e.g. provision of training, facilitating access to health services) which were often only discussed minimally in the literature</td>
<td>In-depth interview with member of Traveller Community organisation to discuss examples of the implementation of engagement strategies and why they were thought to be successful/unsuccessful</td>
<td>This stakeholder was consulted due to her experience of community development work with Traveller Communities within a community and voluntary sector organisation. This organisation has often facilitated a wide range of activities beyond those associated with health therefore bringing to bear experience with a range of different engagement opportunities</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| | Verification and testing of the model describing how the opportunities offered by outreach interventions might interact with the initial trust status of outreach workers and the reasoning of participants to produce particular pathways through outreach interventions | Interview with mainstream health service provider to discuss how the different pathways developed map onto experiences of implementing outreach interventions and the weighting of different contextual factors (e.g. trust status of outreach worker and negotiation of topic) in influencing the outcomes of outreach | This stakeholder was consulted for her experience of working at a strategic level within a department of public health in order to generate examples pathways through outreach interventions with Traveller Communities | Examples of pathways included: A community member who conducted a needs assessment (outreach worker known and trusted) where immunisation was highlighted as a concern (topic negotiated and relevant) and, as a result, a pathway was implemented to immunise Travellers on site without requiring registration with a GP (facilitating access) An outbreak of measles on a campsite created concern among Traveller Community members who were nevertheless still worried about the potential side effects of the vaccine (topic negotiated but potentially relevant). A Traveller family support worker provided an entry point into the community, however the immunisation co-ordinator was not known to the community outreach worker neutral trust). The outreach worker adopted a straightforward
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Project phase</th>
<th>Issue/need for consultation</th>
<th>Consultation activity</th>
<th>Rationale for which stakeholders were involved</th>
<th>Key outcomes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Understanding which forms of service provision would best address the needs of Travellers with respect to different health issues; how transience facilitates or hinders access to services; and what needs Traveller Communities may have that are distinct from those of other marginalised groups</td>
<td>Guided discussion around scenarios relating to health needs and services with five Traveller Community members (four female and one male) at Appleby Fair (a traditional horse fair held in Appleby, Cumbria, which is a major annual holiday event and gathering point for members of Traveller Communities)</td>
<td>Accepting that only brief interviews may be achieved, this offered an alternative recruitment strategy to the identification of Travellers through services and enabled access to the views of Traveller Community members who travel for calendar events</td>
<td>Traveller Communities described a lack of knowledge of the available services and how to access them. A reactive rather than preventative approach to health-care seeking was described and A&amp;E was used for both urgent and non-urgent health issues. Family was cited as an important source of advice about health. Examples were cited of discrimination experienced and the importance of trust in health professionals was stressed</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discussion and verification of the different engagement pathways depending on the context and programme resources with Traveller Community members</td>
<td>Guided discussion around scenarios relating to health needs and services with nine Czech Roma women in Newcastle. The majority of the women who participated did not speak English</td>
<td>Roma are a distinct group of Traveller Communities who are likely to experience particular barriers to accessing services such as those relating to language</td>
<td>The Roma women appeared to have relatively good access to GP services; however, access to dental services was generally reported to be low and sometimes only in relation to problems experienced. Roma women considered that it was important for immunisation to be conducted by a doctor. The importance of trust in GPs and the ‘friendliness’ of staff was important to their acceptance</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Focus group with 12 Traveller Community members (11 women and one man of mixed ages and accommodation arrangements) in Cumbria to discuss short vignettes exemplifying different models of outreach provision</td>
<td>Understanding the reasoning of Traveller Communities throughout the process of engagement with outreach programmes</td>
<td>Traveller Community members agreed that the categorisation of Travellers developed were appropriate. Achieving continuity of care was felt to be particularly difficult for Roadsiders. Outreach targeted at sites may not reach male Traveller Community members who are often off site working. Those who live in housing were felt to be difficult for outreach initiatives to locate and access as a result of reluctance to self-identify</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Project phase</td>
<td>Issue/need for consultation</td>
<td>Consultation activity</td>
<td>Rationale for which stakeholders were involved</td>
<td>Key outcomes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Understanding how transience relates to service provision, possible ways of developing groupings according to circumstances of transience and accommodation in order to understand the different forms outreach may need to take with the different groupings</td>
<td>Interview with member of Traveller Community organisation</td>
<td>Following the views of Travellers collected at Appleby on which services they access for particular health issues while maintaining a transient lifestyle. This stakeholder’s experience of providing outreach for Traveller Communities, as well as involvement in the National Inclusion Health programme for vulnerable groups more generally was drawn upon in order to disentangle in what ways outreach for Travellers may need to differ than that provided to other marginalised groups</td>
<td>The transience of Traveller Communities is a key distinguishing characteristic that may facilitate or hinder the development of trust with outreach workers and the maintenance of Traveller Community culture and social networks in the face of assimilation. Word of mouth is a key mechanism mediating the development of trust with individuals and with the wider community. However, the approach to outreach with Traveller Communities in terms of building trust, and working informally and opportunistically in order to remain responsive to the different needs of community members are likely to be similarly appropriate to other disadvantaged and marginalised groups</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 9 Discussion guide for feedback with Traveller Community members (EH7)

1. If you could dream up the best possible health service for Travellers – what would it be like?
   Notes to facilitator: The commissioning brief specified for us to look at outreach, but we are finding that some of the mechanisms that make outreach ‘work’ could well apply to other kinds of services. Examples of these are finding ‘indexes’ in the community that people know and trust; negotiating the purpose and format of a service; improving Travellers’ confidence in their own ability to do things, etc. The first question is therefore trying to ascertain what Travellers would mostly look for in an ‘ideal’, Traveller friendly, health service.

2. What are the key things that a health professional needs to say or do to gain Travellers’ trust?
   Notes to facilitator: This question follows on from our previous communication about trust – our review so far highlights how trust in the person delivering the service is important in leading to successful outcomes. We think this might build on social diffusion theory – when key people in the community change their behaviour and talk about it, change begins to happen in the community. We are thus seeking to understand better what kinds of things/characteristics/behaviour/language lead to this key trusting relationship.

3. Name three things that would improve the lives of Travellers and what could be done to make them happen.

Notes to facilitator

In reviewing the literature, we are becoming aware that interventions targeting the wider determinants of health may be at least as relevant as interventions targeting individual health behaviour change. The kind of key (broad but relevant to health) outcomes we have found are engagement (i.e. community members become receptive to an intervention, for example a training course – this then leads them to be more likely to engage in other interventions); social diffusion (as before); capacity building (we have articles describing Travellers going to training courses and then taking on a leading role for health and quality of life improvement in their community). This question therefore aims to generate discussion about the things that impact on Travellers’ life more broadly, and how these things could be improved (we could then see if engagement, social diffusion and capacity building could help tackling these).
**Appendix 10  Table of studies included in the economic evaluation**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Classification</th>
<th>Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aspinall P. A Review of the Literature on the Health Beliefs, Health Status, and Use of Services in the Gypsy Traveller Population, and of Appropriate Health Care Interventions. Cardiff: Welsh Assembly Government; 2006</td>
<td>Narrative review</td>
<td>Commissioned study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cámara Medina C., Pérez García A, Quesada Lupiáñez P, Sánchez Cantalejo E. [Intervention with community health agents in immunization programs in the gypsy population.] Aten Primaria 1994;13:415</td>
<td>Observational study</td>
<td>Peer-reviewed journal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Department of Health. Inclusion Health: Improving Primary Care for Socially Excluded People. London: Department of Health; 2010</td>
<td>Commissioning guidance</td>
<td>Report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fedder DO, Chang RJ, Curry S, Nichols G. The effectiveness of a community health worker outreach program on healthcare utilization of west Baltimore City Medicaid patients with diabetes with or without hypertension. Ethn Disease 2003;13:22–7</td>
<td>Uncontrolled before-and-after study</td>
<td>Peer-reviewed journal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>Classification</td>
<td>Source</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrie B. Travelling families in east London – adapting health visiting methods to a minority group ... Gypsies. Health Visitor 1983;56:26–8</td>
<td>Personal account of health visitor Peer-reviewed journal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreton JJ. Immunization of travellers in Oxfordshire. Nursing 1987;3:723–6</td>
<td>Personal account of health visitor Peer-reviewed journal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NHS Primary Care Contracting, Primary Care Service Framework: Gypsies and Travellers. London: NHS Primary Care Contracting; 2009</td>
<td>Service framework Report</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference</td>
<td>Classification</td>
<td>Source</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherd S. Gypsies’ and Travellers’ health: the road to greater inclusion. <em>Health Service Journal</em>, 17 August 2010</td>
<td>Brief project description</td>
<td>Professional journal</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 11  Studies included in the scoping review


Bunce CC. Travellers are the unhealthiest people in Britain. *BMJ* 1996;313:963.


Davis R. Specialist team earns trust of travellers. *Community Care* 2010;**20**–1.


Duggan-Jackson A. The voice of Traveller women through research. *J Health Gain* 2001;**5**:16.


Ekuklu G. Utilisation of primary health care services by Turkish gypsies and members of the general population at Muradiye Health Unit District in Edirne, Turkey. *Yonsei Med J* 2003;**44**:414–23.


Fay R, Quirke B. Mainstreaming equality: Travellers access to the health services. *J Health Gain* 2001;5:30–2.


Forrest E. Working with travellers: “the worst part is the hassle and discrimination”. *Health Serv J* 2004;114:28.


Garcia J. Here everything is poison. *Va Quart Rev* 2010;86:122–37.


Gulland A. The road less travelled. *Nurs Times* 1997;93.


Hodgins M, Millar M, Barry MM. ‘... It’s all the same no matter how much fruit or vegetables or fresh air we get’: Traveller women’s perceptions of illness causation and health inequalities. *Soc Sci Med* 2006;62:1978–90.


Jones A. *Working with Older Gypsies and Travellers*. Age UK.


Kosa K. Rapid health impact appraisal of eviction versus a housing project in a colony-dwelling Roma (Gypsy) community. *J Epidemiol Community Health* 2007;61:217.


Lowenberg S. The health of Europe’s most marginalised populations. *Lancet* 2006;368:2115.


McCabe C, Keyes F. *A Review of Travellers’ Health using Primary Care as a Model of Good Practice: Pavee Point Primary Health Care for Travellers’ Project*. Dublin: Pavee Point; 2005.


Pickersgill F. Moving in the right direction. *Nurs Stand* 2010;24:72.


Power C. *Room to Roam: England’s Irish Travellers.* Community Fund; 2004

Queally M. Health promotion needs of the Travelling Community. *J Health Gain* 2001;5:1–32.


Quirke B, Bennet P. Newly established Traveller health structures. *J Health Gain* 2001;5:8.


Rose V. On the road: Val Rose, a health visitor in a rural area, describes how she meets travellers’ health needs by providing a tailor-made mobile service. *Nurs Times* 1993;89:31.


West Sussex Local Involvement Network. *Health & Social Care needs of Gypsy and Traveller Families and communities in West Sussex*. Sussex: West Sussex Local Involvement Network; 2010.


## Appendix 12 Examples of the categorisation of scoping studies using Aspinall’s framework

### Health status: publications assessing the health status of Traveller Communities

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abdalla et al. (2010)</td>
<td>A health survey of Traveller Communities living in Ireland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kosa et al. (2007)</td>
<td>A comparative health survey of the inhabitants of Roma settlements with the general population in Hungary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parry et al. (2007)</td>
<td>An epidemiological survey on the health of Gypsies and Travellers in England compared with an age- and sex-matched non-Traveller sample from different socioeconomic groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peters et al. (2009)</td>
<td>A cross-sectional survey comparing the health of Gypsies and Travellers with other ethnic groups in England</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Health needs: publications reporting on health needs assessments or on the range of health needs experienced by Traveller Communities

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gill (2009)</td>
<td>Described the health needs of Slovak Roma community in Sheffield, including those related to poverty, housing and access to services</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenkins (2010)</td>
<td>A preparation study on the health needs of Traveller Communities in Kent, uptake of services and of interventions to improve their health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walsh and Krieg (2007)</td>
<td>Identifies the health and social service needs of Roma Communities in Canada through interviews and focus groups with members of the Roma Community and service providers</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Access to and use of services: publications examining barriers and inequalities in accessing health services and experiences of health care (including primary care, acute services and health promotion services)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>European Roma Rights Centre (2006)</td>
<td>Describes the inequalities in access to health care by Roma communities and recommendations for health-care reform</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feder (1989)</td>
<td>Discusses the difficulties accessing primary care services by Traveller Communities and the role of general practitioners in improving health care for these groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall et al. (2009)</td>
<td>Investigated Traveller Communities use of urgent care services and how services offered can be improved</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Children’s health: including asthma, diet and malnutrition, morbidity, birth size and teenage health

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kearney and Kearney (1998)</td>
<td>Compares the prevalence of asthma in Traveller schoolboys compared with a control group of children in the settled community</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dostal et al. (2010)</td>
<td>Compares the morbidity of Roma and non-Roma children in the first 6 years of life</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joubert (1991)</td>
<td>Compares the birthweight, birth length and gestational age of Gypsies in Hungary with a national reference sample</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Communicable diseases: including immunisation, polio, TB, measles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Moreton (1987)</td>
<td>Describes an immunisation programme for Traveller Communities in Oxfordshire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schaaf (2007)</td>
<td>Examines data on and current initiatives to address TB in Roma Communities</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Cardiovascular disease and cancer: studies examining cardiovascular health and associated risk factors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Slattery et al. (2010)</td>
<td>Assesses the point prevalence of diabetes, pre-diabetes and the metabolic syndrome in a sample population of Irish Travellers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vozarova de Courten (2003)</td>
<td>Investigates the prevalence of type 2 diabetes mellitus, metabolic syndrome and cardiovascular diseases in Gypsies and non-Gypsies living in the same region of southern Slovakia</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Lifestyle factors: includes smoking, substance use, diet and nutrition and HIV infection prevention

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gerevich <em>et al.</em> (2010)</td>
<td>Assesses substance use of Roma as compared with non-Roma adolescents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Hout (2010)</td>
<td>An exploratory account of Travellers and alcohol use according to perspectives of Travellers and key service providers in the west of Ireland</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Mental health

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Goward <em>et al.</em> (2006)</td>
<td>Explores the mental health needs and service provision for Gypsies and Travellers in Sheffield</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treise and Shepherd (2006)</td>
<td>Qualitative study exploring Gypsies’ and Travellers’ perceptions of mental health problems</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Oral health

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Edwards and Watt (1997)</td>
<td>Explores Gypsies’ and Travellers’ perceptions of dental health and service use</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health Service Executive (2007)</td>
<td>Describes an oral health promotion programme for Traveller Communities in Ireland</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Wider determinants of health: publications discussing environmental factors such as housing and socioeconomic factors such as employment, income and poverty

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kolarcik <em>et al.</em> (2009)</td>
<td>Explores the relationship between socioeconomic status and differences in health between Roma and non-Roma adolescents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molnar <em>et al.</em> (2010)</td>
<td>Health impact assessment of a Roma housing project in Hungary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Cleemput (2007)</td>
<td>Explores the health impact of Gypsy sites policy in the UK</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Women’s health including maternal health and use of maternity services, cervical and other screening, family planning and contraception, domestic violence

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Darby (2007)</td>
<td>Describes a programme to increase mammography uptake in Romani women in Hungary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leeds GATE</td>
<td>Describes a project initiated by a Traveller Community member to raise awareness of domestic violence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid and Taylor (2007)</td>
<td>Explores Traveller women’s experiences of maternity care in the ROI</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Background and policy: includes policy documents and cultural and health information for professionals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NHS Primary Care Contracting</td>
<td>Primary Care Service Framework for Gypsies and Travellers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis (2010)</td>
<td>Booklet informing health-care professionals about the cultural identity and health needs of Gypsies and Travellers</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 13  Neufeld’s model of engagement populated with Context–Mechanism–Outcome configurations
## Explanation of CMO configurations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CMO configuration</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>Context</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C3</td>
<td>Cultural beliefs pertaining to health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C4</td>
<td>Transience, lack of permanent address</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C5</td>
<td>Mistrust due to history of assimilation/acculturation, institutions ill adapted to Traveller Community lifestyles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C7</td>
<td>Tight-knit community</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C8</td>
<td>Increased understanding of health issues</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C9</td>
<td>Traveller Communities are engaging and confident to articulate their needs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C10</td>
<td>Destigmatisation of a health issue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C11</td>
<td>Previous lack of consultation with Traveller Community about needs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C12</td>
<td>Practitioners/settled communities’ lack of knowledge of Traveller Communities and discrimination towards them</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C15</td>
<td>Low expectations with respect to employment opportunities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>Mechanism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M1</td>
<td>Self-efficacy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M2</td>
<td>Rights awareness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M3</td>
<td>Trust – communication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M4</td>
<td>Demystification of environments and processes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M5</td>
<td>Feeling valued and accepted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M8</td>
<td>Compliance with social norms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M9</td>
<td>Questioning existing practices</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M10</td>
<td>Fear of acculturation/being perceived as not coping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M12</td>
<td>Lack of negotiation with Traveller Communities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M13</td>
<td>Strategic compliance (based on desire not to disappoint the worker)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M15</td>
<td>Trust in the integrity/benevolence of the professional</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M16</td>
<td>Trust – aligned interests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O</td>
<td>Outcome</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O1</td>
<td>Participation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O3</td>
<td>Cognitive engagement (Traveller Communities are engaging and confident to articulate their needs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O4</td>
<td>Behaviour change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O8</td>
<td>Ritual compliance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O10</td>
<td>Retreatism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O11</td>
<td>Improved health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O13</td>
<td>Relationship of trust established</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O14</td>
<td>Improved relationships between service providers and Traveller Communities/increased awareness of Traveller Community culture and lifestyles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O14a</td>
<td>Tokenistic approach to equality</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>